

quatrième série - tome 53 fascicule 2 mars-avril 2020

*ANNALES
SCIENTIFIQUES
de
L'ÉCOLE
NORMALE
SUPÉRIEURE*

Yifeng LIU

*Tropical cycle classes for non-Archimedean spaces and weight
decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves*

SOCIÉTÉ MATHÉMATIQUE DE FRANCE

Annales Scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure

Publiées avec le concours du Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique

Responsable du comité de rédaction / *Editor-in-chief*

Patrick BERNARD

Publication fondée en 1864 par Louis Pasteur

Continuée de 1872 à 1882 par H. SAINTE-CLAIRE DEVILLE
de 1883 à 1888 par H. DEBRAY
de 1889 à 1900 par C. HERMITE
de 1901 à 1917 par G. DARBOUX
de 1918 à 1941 par É. PICARD
de 1942 à 1967 par P. MONTEL

Comité de rédaction au 1^{er} janvier 2020

P. BERNARD D. HARARI
S. BOUCKSOM A. NEVES
G. CHENEVIER J. SZEFTEL
Y. DE CORNULIER S. VŨ NGỌC
A. DUCROS A. WIENHARD
G. GIACOMIN G. WILLIAMSON

Rédaction / *Editor*

Annales Scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure,
45, rue d'Ulm, 75230 Paris Cedex 05, France.
Tél. : (33) 1 44 32 20 88. Fax : (33) 1 44 32 20 80.
annales@ens.fr

Édition et abonnements / *Publication and subscriptions*

Société Mathématique de France
Case 916 - Luminy
13288 Marseille Cedex 09
Tél. : (33) 04 91 26 74 64
Fax : (33) 04 91 41 17 51
email : abonnements@smf.emath.fr

Tarifs

Abonnement électronique : 420 euros.
Abonnement avec supplément papier :
Europe : 551 €. Hors Europe : 620 € (\$ 930). Vente au numéro : 77 €.

© 2020 Société Mathématique de France, Paris

En application de la loi du 1^{er} juillet 1992, il est interdit de reproduire, même partiellement, la présente publication sans l'autorisation de l'éditeur ou du Centre français d'exploitation du droit de copie (20, rue des Grands-Augustins, 75006 Paris).

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be translated, reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any other means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior permission of the publisher.

ISSN 0012-9593 (print) 1873-2151 (electronic)

Directeur de la publication : Stéphane Seuret
Périodicité : 6 n^{os} / an

TROPICAL CYCLE CLASSES FOR NON-ARCHIMEDEAN SPACES AND WEIGHT DECOMPOSITION OF DE RHAM COHOMOLOGY SHEAVES

BY YIFENG LIU

ABSTRACT. – This article has three major goals. First, we define tropical cycle class maps for smooth varieties over non-Archimedean fields, valued in the Dolbeault cohomology defined in terms of real forms introduced by Chambert-Loir and Ducros. Second, we construct a functorial decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves, called weight decomposition, for smooth analytic spaces over certain non-Archimedean fields of characteristic zero, which generalizes a construction of Berkovich and solves a question raised by himself. Third, we reveal a connection between the tropical theory and the algebraic de Rham theory. As an application, we show that algebraic cycles that are trivial in the algebraic de Rham cohomology are trivial as currents for Dolbeault cohomology as well.

RÉSUMÉ. – Cet article a trois objectifs majeurs. Premièrement, nous définissons des applications de classes de cycle tropicales pour des variétés lisses sur des corps non archimédiens, à valeurs dans la cohomologie de Dolbeault définie en termes de formes réelles introduites par Chambert-Loir et Ducros. Deuxièmement, nous construisons une décomposition fonctorielle des faisceaux de cohomologie de de Rham, appelée décomposition par le poids, pour des espaces analytiques lisses sur certains corps non archimédiens de caractéristique zéro, qui généralise une construction de Berkovich et résout une question posée par lui-même. Troisièmement, nous révélons une connexion entre la théorie tropicale et la théorie de de Rham algébrique. Comme application, nous montrons que les cycles algébriques qui sont triviaux dans la cohomologie de de Rham algébrique sont également triviaux en tant que courants pour la cohomologie de Dolbeault.

1. Introduction

This article has three major goals. First, we define tropical cycle class maps for smooth varieties over non-Archimedean fields, valued in the Dolbeault cohomology defined in terms of real forms introduced by Chambert-Loir and Ducros [9]. Second, we construct a functorial decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves, called weight decomposition, for smooth analytic spaces over non-Archimedean fields embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F (see below), which generalizes a construction of Berkovich and solves a question raised by himself in [6]. Third, we reveal a connection between the tropical theory and the algebraic de Rham theory. As an

application, we show that algebraic cycles that are trivial in the algebraic de Rham cohomology are trivial as currents for Dolbeault cohomology as well.

In this article, by a non-Archimedean field, we mean a complete topological field with respect to a nontrivial non-Archimedean valuation of rank one. We fix a finite field \mathbf{F} throughout the article. Denote by $\mathbf{Z}_{\mathbf{F}}$ the ring of Witt vectors in \mathbf{F} and $\mathbf{Q}_{\mathbf{F}}$ the field of fractions of $\mathbf{Z}_{\mathbf{F}}$. Then $\mathbf{Q}_{\mathbf{F}}$ is naturally a non-Archimedean field, which is locally compact. Moreover, we fix a complete algebraic closure $\mathbf{C}_{\mathbf{F}}$ of $\mathbf{Q}_{\mathbf{F}}$, which is also a non-Archimedean field.

1.1. Tropical cycle class map

Let K be a non-Archimedean field. In [9], Chambert-Loir and Ducros define, for every K -analytic (Berkovich) space $(1) X$, a bicomplex $(\mathcal{A}_X^{\bullet, \bullet}, d', d'')$ of sheaves of real vector spaces on X concentrated in the first quadrant (2) . If X is paracompact, then we define the *Dolbeault cohomology* (Definition 3.1 and Remark 3.2) of X to be

$$H^{p,q}(X) := \frac{\ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q+1}(X))}{\operatorname{im}(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q-1}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q}(X))}.$$

Moreover, we have an integration map

$$\int_X : \mathcal{A}_X^{n,n}(X)_c \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$$

for $n = \dim(X)$, where $\mathcal{A}_X^{n,n}(X)_c$ is the space of (n, n) -forms on X whose support is compact and disjoint from the boundary of X .

By [19] and [9], we know that for every $p \geq 0$, the complex $(\mathcal{A}_X^{p, \bullet}, d'')$ is a fine resolution of the sheaf $\ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$. In Section 3, we will construct a canonical \mathbf{Q} -subsheaf \mathcal{T}_X^p of $\ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$ such that the induced map

$$\mathcal{T}_X^p \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$$

is an isomorphism. In particular, we have a canonical isomorphism

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{T}_X^p) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} \cong H^{p,q}(X)$$

for every $p, q \geq 0$.

Recall that in the complex world, for a smooth complex algebraic variety \mathcal{X} , we have a cycle class map from $\mathrm{CH}^p(\mathcal{X})$ to the classical Dolbeault cohomology $H_{\bar{\partial}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}})$ of the associated complex manifold $\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}}$. Over a non-Archimedean field K (see below), then we may associate a separated scheme \mathcal{X} of finite type over K to a K -analytic space $\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}}$ [3, Section 2.6]. We put

$$H_{\mathrm{trop}}^{p,q}(\mathcal{X}) := H^q(\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}}, \mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}}}^p).$$

The following theorem is an analogue of the above cycle class map in the non-Archimedean setup.

⁽¹⁾ In this article, we assume that all K -analytic spaces are good, Hausdorff and strictly K -analytic. See Section 1.5.

⁽²⁾ See [9, Remarque 1.2.12] for an analogy with the complex case.

THEOREM 1.1 (Definition 3.8, Theorem 3.9, Corollary 3.12). – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a separated smooth scheme of finite type over K of dimension n . Then there is a tropical cycle class map*

$$\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}: \text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X}),$$

functorial in \mathcal{X} and K , such that for every algebraic cycle \mathcal{Z} of \mathcal{X} of codimension p ,

$$(1.1) \quad \int_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}} \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) \wedge \omega = \int_{\mathcal{Z}^{\text{an}}} \omega$$

for every d'' -closed form $\omega \in \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-p, n-p}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}})$ with compact support.

In particular, if \mathcal{X} is proper and \mathcal{Z} is of dimension 0, then

$$\int_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}} \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) = \text{deg } \mathcal{Z}.$$

The above theorem has the following corollary.

COROLLARY 1.2 (Corollary 3.13). – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a proper smooth scheme over K . Let $\text{NS}^p(\mathcal{X})$ be the quotient of $\text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X})$ modulo numerical equivalence. Then we have*

$$\dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X}) \geq \dim \text{NS}^p(\mathcal{X}) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$$

for every $p \geq 0$.

REMARK 1.3. – Let the situation be as in Theorem 1.1.

1. The tropical cycle class respects products on both sides. More precisely, for $\mathcal{Z}_i \in \text{CH}^{p_i}(\mathcal{X})$ with $i = 1, 2$, we have

$$\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_1 \cdot \mathcal{Z}_2) = \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_1) \wedge \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_2),$$

where we have used the natural pairing

$$\wedge: \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p_1, q_1}(\mathcal{X}) \times \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p_2, q_2}(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p_1+p_2, q_1+q_2}(\mathcal{X}).$$

Such compatibility is used in deducing Corollary 3.13.

2. We may regard the Formula (1.1) as a tropical version of the Cauchy formula in multi-variable complex analysis.
3. Based on this theorem, we will give a counterexample of the Künneth decomposition for the cohomology theory $\text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{\bullet, \bullet}$ in Example 3.14.

1.2. Weight decomposition

Suppose that K is of characteristic zero. We have the following complex of \mathfrak{c}_X -modules in either analytic or étale topology:

$$\Omega_X^\bullet: \mathcal{O}_X = \Omega_X^0 \xrightarrow{d} \Omega_X^1 \xrightarrow{d} \Omega_X^2 \xrightarrow{d} \dots,$$

known as the *de Rham complex*, where $\mathfrak{c}_X := \ker(d: \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \Omega_X^1)$ is the sheaf of constants. It is *not* exact from the term Ω_X^1 if $\dim(X) \geq 1$. The cohomology sheaves of the de Rham complex $\Omega_X^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}$ are called *de Rham cohomology sheaves*.

For $p \geq 0$, denote by Υ_X^p the subsheaf of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1}$ generated by sections of the form

$$\sum_{\alpha} c_{\alpha} \frac{\text{d}f_{\alpha 1}}{f_{\alpha 1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge \frac{\text{d}f_{\alpha p}}{f_{\alpha p}},$$

where the sum is finite, c_{α} are sections of \mathfrak{c}_X , and $f_{\alpha i}$ are sections of \mathcal{O}_X^* . In particular, we have $\Upsilon_X^0 = \mathfrak{c}_X$, and that Υ_X^1 is simply the sheaf Υ_X defined in [6, Section 4.3] in the case of étale topology.

THEOREM 1.4. – *Suppose that K is embeddable⁽³⁾ into \mathbf{C}_F . Let X be a smooth K -analytic space. Then for every $p \geq 0$, we have a decomposition*

$$\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1} = \bigoplus_{w \in \mathbf{Z}} (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$$

of \mathfrak{c}_X -modules in either analytic or étale topology. It satisfies the following:

- (i) $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_w = 0$ unless $p \leq w \leq 2p$;
- (ii) $\Upsilon_X^p \subset (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_{2p}$, and they are equal if $p = 1$;
- (iii) $(\Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\mathcal{O}_X)_1$ coincides with the sheaf Ψ_X defined in [6, Section 4.5] in the case of étale topology.

Such decomposition is stable under base change, cup product, and functorial in X .

The proof of this theorem will be given at the end of Section 5. We call the decomposition in the above theorem the *weight decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves*.

COROLLARY 1.5. – *Suppose that K is embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F . Then for every smooth K -analytic space X , we have $\Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\mathcal{O}_X = \Upsilon_X \oplus \Psi_X$ in étale topology. This answers the question in [6, Remark 4.5.5] for such K .*

REMARK 1.6. – We expect that Theorem 1.4 hence Corollary 1.5 hold by only requiring that the residue field of K is algebraic over a finite field and K is of characteristic zero. In Theorem 1.4(ii), it is probably not true that the inclusion $\Upsilon_X^p \subset (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_{2p}$ is an isomorphism when $p \geq 2$.

1.3. Connection between tropical and de Rham theories

The following theorem reveals a connection between $\ker(\text{d}'': \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$ and the algebraic de Rham cohomology sheaves of X (in the analytic topology).

THEOREM 1.7 (Proposition 6.2, Theorem 7.1). – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F , and X a smooth K -analytic space. Let \mathcal{L}_X^p be the subsheaf on X of \mathbf{Q} -vector spaces of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1}$ generated by sections of the form $\frac{\text{d}f_1}{f_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \frac{\text{d}f_p}{f_p}$ where f_i 's are sections of \mathcal{O}_X^* . Then*

1. the canonical map $\mathcal{L}_X^p \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathfrak{c}_X \rightarrow \Upsilon_X^p$ is an isomorphism of sheaves on X ;
2. there is a canonical isomorphism $\mathcal{L}_X^p \simeq \mathcal{T}_X^p$ of sheaves on X .

⁽³⁾ However, we do not choose any such embedding.

For a proper smooth scheme \mathcal{X} of dimension n over a general field K of characteristic zero, we have a cycle class map $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}: \text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow \text{H}_{\text{dR}}^{2p}(\mathcal{X}/K)$ with values in the algebraic de Rham cohomology. It is known that when $K = \mathbf{C}$, the kernel of cl_{dR} coincides with the kernel of the cycle class map valued in Dolbeault cohomology. In particular, if $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$, then $\int_{\mathcal{Z}^{\text{an}}} \omega = 0$ for every $\bar{\partial}$ -closed $(n-p, n-p)$ -form ω on \mathcal{X}^{an} . In the next theorem, we prove that the same conclusion holds in the non-Archimedean setting as well, with mild restriction on the field K .

THEOREM 1.8. – *Let $k \subset \mathbf{C}_F$ be a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F and \mathcal{X} a proper smooth scheme over k of dimension n . Let \mathcal{Z} be an algebraic cycle of \mathcal{X} of codimension p such that $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$. If we put $\mathcal{X}_a := \mathcal{X} \otimes_k \mathbf{C}_F$ and $\mathcal{Z}_a := \mathcal{Z} \otimes_k \mathbf{C}_F$, then*

$$\int_{\mathcal{Z}_a^{\text{an}}} \omega = 0$$

for every d'' -closed form $\omega \in \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^{n-p, n-p}(\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}})$.

We remark that in the above theorem, we do not know whether $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$ or not. If we know the Poincaré duality for $\text{H}^{\bullet, \bullet}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}})$, then $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$. Nevertheless, we have the following result for lower degree.

THEOREM 1.9 (Theorem 7.3). – *Let \mathcal{X} be a proper smooth scheme over \mathbf{C}_F . Then*

1. $\text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X})$ is of finite dimension.
2. For a line bundle \mathcal{L} on \mathcal{X} such that $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{L}) = 0$, we have $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{L}) = 0$.

To the best of our knowledge, the first conclusion in the above theorem is the only known case of the finiteness of $\dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,q}(\mathcal{X})$ when both p, q are positive and \mathcal{X} is of general dimension. Note that in the above theorem, we do not require that \mathcal{X} can be defined over a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F .

REMARK 1.10. – We can interpret Theorem 1.8 in the following way. Let k be a number field. Let \mathcal{X} be a proper smooth scheme over k of dimension n , and \mathcal{Z} an algebraic cycle of \mathcal{X} of codimension p . Suppose that there exists one embedding $\iota_{\infty}: k \hookrightarrow \mathbf{C}$ such that

$$\int_{(\mathcal{Z} \otimes_{k, \iota_{\infty}} \mathbf{C})^{\text{an}}} \omega = 0$$

for every $\bar{\partial}$ -closed $(n-p, n-p)$ -form ω on $(\mathcal{X} \otimes_{k, \iota_{\infty}} \mathbf{C})^{\text{an}}$. Then for every finite field \mathbf{F} and every embedding $\iota_{\mathbf{F}}: k \hookrightarrow \mathbf{C}_F$, we have

$$\int_{(\mathcal{Z} \otimes_{k, \iota_{\mathbf{F}}} \mathbf{C}_F)^{\text{an}}} \omega = 0$$

for every d'' -closed $(n-p, n-p)$ -form ω on $(\mathcal{X} \otimes_{k, \iota_{\mathbf{F}}} \mathbf{C}_F)^{\text{an}}$.

1.4. Structure of the article

We start in Section 2 by reviewing the relation between Chow cohomology and sheaves of Milnor K -theory, in order to define tropical cycle class maps later.

In Section 3, we introduce the Dolbeault cohomology for non-Archimedean analytic spaces and construct the tropical cycle class map for smooth varieties over non-Archimedean fields. We show an integration formula for tropical cycle classes in Theorem 3.9, which can be regarded as a tropical version of the Cauchy formula in multi-variable complex analysis. As a corollary, we give a lower bound for the dimension of a certain Dolbeault cohomology in terms of algebraic cycles modulo numerical equivalence.

In Section 4, we review the theory of rigid cohomology, and compute some logarithmic differential forms on strictly semistable schemes in terms of rigid cohomology. These will be used later.

In Section 5, we prove Theorem 1.4. We work mainly in the étale topology, by using de Jong's alteration and the theory of rigid cohomology reviewed in the previous section. In particular, our terminology "weight decomposition" comes from the notion of weights in rigid cohomology. The theorem for analytic topology will be deduced easily from the one for étale topology.

In Section 6, we construct the so-called log-differential cycle class map, through \mathbf{Q} -subsheaves of de Rham cohomology sheaves spanned by logarithmic differential forms. The main result we show is Theorem 6.6, an analogue of Theorem 1.8 in this context.

In the last Section 7, we first reveal a connection between the tropical theory and the algebraic de Rham theory in Theorem 7.1. In particular, this implies that the tropical cycle class map and the log-differential cycle class map are essentially the same one. Based on this, we deduce Theorems 1.8 & 1.9.

1.5. Conventions and notation

General conventions and notation

- For a product $\cdots \times W \times \cdots$ in a category, we denote by

$$\mathrm{pr}_W: \cdots \times W \times \cdots \rightarrow W$$

the canonical projection morphism to the factor W .

- If \mathcal{X} is a scheme over an affine scheme $\mathrm{Spec} A$ and B is an A -algebra, then we put $\mathcal{X}_B := \mathcal{X} \times_{\mathrm{Spec} A} \mathrm{Spec} B$. Such abbreviation will be applied only to schemes, neither formal schemes nor analytic spaces. If \mathcal{X} is a scheme over $\mathrm{Spec} K^\circ$ for a non-Archimedean field K , then we write \mathcal{X}_s for $\mathcal{X}_{\tilde{K}}$.
- Let X be a site. For a complex of abelian sheaves \mathcal{H}^\bullet on X . We put $\mathbf{H}^\bullet(X, \mathcal{H}) := \mathbf{h}^\bullet \mathbf{R}\Gamma(X, \mathcal{H})$; and denote by $\underline{\mathbf{H}}^\bullet(X, \mathcal{H})$ the sheaf on X associated to the presheaf $U \mapsto \mathbf{H}^\bullet(U, \mathcal{H}|_U)$. Whenever we have a suitable notion of de Rham complex (Ω_X^\bullet, d) on X , we denote by $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(X) := \mathbf{H}^\bullet(X, \Omega_X^\bullet) = \mathbf{h}^\bullet \mathbf{R}\Gamma(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$ the corresponding de Rham cohomology of X , which is by definition the hypercohomology of the de Rham complex.

- Denote by $\mathbb{G}_m := \mathbf{Z}[T, T^{-1}]$ the multiplicative group scheme over \mathbf{Z} . For an integer $n \geq 0$, denote by \mathbb{A}^n (resp. \mathbb{P}^n) the affine (resp. projective) space over \mathbf{Z} of relative dimension n .

Conventions and notation for non-Archimedean geometry

- Throughout the article, by a *non-Archimedean field*, we mean a complete topological field whose topology is induced by a nontrivial non-Archimedean valuation $|\cdot|$ of rank 1. If the valuation is discrete, then we say that it is a *discrete non-Archimedean field* by abuse of terminology. In the main text, discrete non-Archimedean fields are usually denoted by lower-case letters like k, k' , etc. In addition, ϖ will always be a uniformizer of a discrete non-Archimedean field, though we will still remind readers of this.
- Throughout the article, we fix a finite field \mathbf{F} . Denote by $\mathbf{Z}_{\mathbf{F}}$ the ring of Witt vectors in \mathbf{F} and $\mathbf{Q}_{\mathbf{F}}$ the field of fractions of $\mathbf{Z}_{\mathbf{F}}$. We fix a complete algebraic closure $\mathbf{C}_{\mathbf{F}}$ of $\mathbf{Q}_{\mathbf{F}}$, both being non-Archimedean fields.
- For a non-Archimedean field K with valuation $|\cdot|$, put

$$K^\circ := \{x \in K \mid |x| \leq 1\}, \quad K^{\circ\circ} = \{x \in K \mid |x| < 1\}, \quad \widetilde{K} := K^\circ / K^{\circ\circ}.$$

Denote by K^a an algebraic closure of K and \widehat{K}^a its completion. A *residually algebraic* extension of K is an extension K'/K of non-Archimedean fields such that the induced extension \widehat{K}'/\widehat{K} is algebraic.

- Let K be a non-Archimedean field. All K -analytic (Berkovich) spaces are assumed to be *good* [3, 1.2.16], *Hausdorff*, and *strictly K -analytic* [3, 1.2.15]. Thus, a K -analytic space is locally compact. Note that for a separated scheme \mathcal{X} of finite type over K , the associated K -analytic space \mathcal{X}^{an} is good, Hausdorff, and strictly K -analytic; it is moreover σ -compact hence paracompact.
- Let K be a non-Archimedean field, and A an affinoid K -algebra. We then have the K -analytic space $\mathcal{M}(A)$. Denote by A° the subring of power-bounded elements of A , which is a K° -algebra. Put $A_s := A^\circ \otimes_{K^\circ} \widetilde{K}$. We say that A is *integrally smooth* if A is strictly K -affinoid and $\text{Spf } A^\circ$ is a smooth formal K° -scheme.
- Let K be a non-Archimedean field. For a real number $r > 0$, we denote by $D(0; r)_K$ the open disk over K with center at zero of radius r as a K -analytic space. For real numbers $R > r > 0$, we denote by $B(0; r, R)_K$ the open annulus over K with center at zero of inner radius r and outer radius R as a K -analytic space. An *open poly-disk (of dimension n)* over K is the product of n open disks $D(0; r_i)_K$ over K for an integer $n \geq 0$.
- Suppose that K'/K is an extension of non-Archimedean fields. For a K -analytic space X and a K' -analytic space Y , we put

$$X \widehat{\otimes}_K K' := X \times_{\mathcal{M}(K)} \mathcal{M}(K'), \quad Y \times_K X := Y \times_{\mathcal{M}(K')} (X \widehat{\otimes}_K K').$$

For a formal K° -scheme \mathfrak{X} and a formal K'° -scheme \mathfrak{Y} , we put

$$\mathfrak{X} \widehat{\otimes}_{K^\circ} K'^\circ := \mathfrak{X} \times_{\text{Spf } K^\circ} \text{Spf } K'^\circ, \quad \mathfrak{Y} \times_{K^\circ} \mathfrak{X} := \mathfrak{Y} \times_{\text{Spf } K'^\circ} (\mathfrak{X} \widehat{\otimes}_{K^\circ} K'^\circ).$$

- If k is a discrete non-Archimedean field and \mathfrak{X} is a special formal k° -scheme in the sense of [4], then we have the notion \mathfrak{X}_η , the generic fiber of \mathfrak{X} , which is a k -analytic space; and \mathfrak{X}_s , the closed fiber of \mathfrak{X} , which is a scheme locally of finite type over \widehat{k} ; and a reduction map $\pi: \mathfrak{X}_\eta \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}_s$. For a general non-Archimedean field K , we say that a formal K° -scheme \mathfrak{X} is special⁽⁴⁾ if there exist a discrete non-Archimedean field $k \subset K$ and a special formal k° -scheme \mathfrak{X}' such that $\mathfrak{X} \simeq \mathfrak{X}' \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ$. For a special formal K° -scheme, we have analogously a reduction map $\pi: \mathfrak{X}_\eta \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}_s$ which is canonically defined. In this article, all formal K° -schemes will be special. Note that if \mathcal{Z} is a subscheme of \mathfrak{X}_s , then $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{Z}$ is usually denoted as $] \mathcal{Z}[_{\mathfrak{X}_\eta}$ in rigid analytic geometry and is special.
- Let K be a non-Archimedean field and X a K -analytic space. For a point $x \in X$, one may associate two nonnegative integers $s_K(x)$ and $t_K(x)$ as in [2, Section 9.1]. For readers' convenience, we recall the definition. The integer $s_K(x)$ is equal to the transcendence degree of $\widehat{\mathcal{H}(x)}$ over \widetilde{K} ; and the integer $t_K(x)$ is equal to the dimension of the \mathbf{Q} -vector space $\sqrt{|\widehat{\mathcal{H}(x)}^*|} / \sqrt{|K^*|}$, where $\widehat{\mathcal{H}(x)}$ is the completed residue field of x . In the text, the field K will always be clear so will be suppressed in the notation $s_K(x)$ and $t_K(x)$.

Acknowledgements. – The author is partially supported by NSF grants DMS 1602149 & 1702019 and a Sloan Research Fellowship. He thanks Walter Gubler, Phillipp Jell, Klaus Künnemann, and Weizhe Zheng for helpful discussions. He also thanks the anonymous referee for very careful reading and numerous helpful comments on the article.

2. Chow cohomology revisited

In this section, we study Chow cohomology of a smooth scheme via sheaves of Milnor K -theory.

DEFINITION 2.1 (Sheaf of rational Milnor K -theory). – Let (X, \mathcal{O}_X) be a ringed site. We define the p -th sheaf of rational Milnor K -theory \mathcal{K}_X^p for (X, \mathcal{O}_X) to be the sheaf associated to the presheaf assigning an open U in X to $K_p^M(\mathcal{O}_X(U)) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$ ([27, Section 6.1]). Here for a (commutative) ring R and an integer $p \geq 1$, $K_p^M(R)$ is the abelian group generated by the symbols $\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}$ with $f_1, \dots, f_p \in R^*$, modulo the two relations

1. $\{f_1, \dots, f_i f_i', \dots, f_p\} = \{f_1, \dots, f_i, \dots, f_p\} + \{f_1, \dots, f_i', \dots, f_p\}$,
2. $\{f_1, \dots, f, \dots, 1 - f, \dots, f_p\} = 0$.

We also adopt the convention that $K_0^M(R) = \mathbf{Z}$ and $K_p^M(R) = 0$ if $p < 0$.

Let k be a field. Let X be a smooth scheme of finite type over k . For every integer $p \geq 0$, denote by $X^{(p)} \subset X$ the subset of points of codimension p . For $x \in X$, denote by $k(x)$ the

⁽⁴⁾ In fact, the theory of special formal schemes can probably be developed directly over K , without requiring that everything is defined on a discretely valued subfield, but with a lot of technical complications since the valuation ring involved is not Noetherian.

residue field at x and $i_x: \text{Spec } k(x) \rightarrow X$ the induced morphism. By [27, Théorème 5], we have a functorial exact sequence

$$(2.1) \quad 0 \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_X^p \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_X^{p,0} \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{K}_X^{p,1} \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{K}_X^{p,2} \xrightarrow{d} \dots$$

of \mathbf{Q} -sheaves on X (in the Zariski topology) for every $p \geq 0$, where

$$\mathcal{K}_X^{p,q} = \bigoplus_{x \in X^{(i)}} i_{x*} K_{p-q}^M(k(x)) \otimes \mathbf{Q}.$$

The differential map $d: \mathcal{K}_X^{p,q} \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_X^{p,q+1}$ in (2.1) is given by residue homomorphisms (see for example [25, Section 1]).

The sheaf $\mathcal{K}_X^{p,q}$ is obviously flasque. Therefore, we have a canonical isomorphism

$$(2.2) \quad H^q(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) \cong \frac{\ker(d: \mathcal{K}_X^{p,q}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_X^{p,q+1}(X))}{\text{im}(d: \mathcal{K}_X^{p,q-1}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{K}_X^{p,q}(X))}.$$

In particular, we obtain the following.

LEMMA 2.2 ([27]). – *Let X be a smooth scheme of finite type over a field k . Then*

1. *For every $p \geq 0$, we have a canonical isomorphism*

$$H^p(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) \simeq \text{CH}^p(X)_{\mathbf{Q}} := \text{CH}^p(X) \otimes \mathbf{Q}.$$

2. *For $q > p \geq 0$, we have $H^q(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) = 0$.*
3. *For an irreducible closed subset Z of X of codimension p , we have*

$$H^q(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) = 0$$

if $q \neq p$, and

$$H^p(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) \cong \mathbf{Q},$$

where $i_Z: Z \rightarrow X$ is the closed embedding, and $i_Z^!$ is right adjoint to the functor $i_{Z!}$, which is isomorphic to i_{Z} in this case, between the derived categories of abelian sheaves.*

Proof. – Both (1) and (2) are direct consequences of (2.2). For (3), let $U := X \setminus Z$ be the complement. Then we have the Gysin exact sequence

$$\dots \rightarrow H^q(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow H^q(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow H^q(U, \mathcal{K}_U^p) \rightarrow H^{q+1}(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow \dots$$

as $\mathcal{K}_X^p|_U \cong \mathcal{K}_U^p$. By (2.2), we know that the restriction map $H^q(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow H^q(U, \mathcal{K}_U^p)$ is an isomorphism if $q \notin \{p-1, p\}$, is injective if $q = p-1$, and is surjective if $q = p$. Thus, $H^q(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) = 0$ if $q \neq p$. When $q = p$, we have two cases:

- if Z is nontrivial in $\text{CH}^p(X) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$, then we have canonical isomorphisms

$$H^p(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) \cong \ker(H^p(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow H^p(U, \mathcal{K}_U^p)) \cong K_0^M(k(Z)) \otimes \mathbf{Q} \cong \mathbf{Q};$$

- if Z is trivial in $\text{CH}^p(X) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$, then we have canonical isomorphisms

$$H^p(X, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) \cong \text{coker}(H^{p-1}(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow H^{p-1}(U, \mathcal{K}_U^p)) \cong K_0^M(k(Z)) \otimes \mathbf{Q} \cong \mathbf{Q}.$$

The lemma is proved. □

In what follows, we will denote by

$$\text{cl}_{\text{univ}}: \text{CH}^p(X)_{\mathbf{Q}} \rightarrow \text{H}^p(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p)$$

the map obtained in Lemma 2.2(1).

Let Z be a regular irreducible closed subscheme of X of codimension p . For later use, we provide an explicit description of $\text{cl}_{\text{univ}}(Z)$ as follows: choose a finite affine open covering U_{α} of X . If $Z \cap U_{\alpha} \neq \emptyset$, then we choose a regular sequence $f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p} \in \mathcal{O}_X(U_{\alpha})$ such that $Z \cap U_{\alpha}$ is defined by the ideal $(f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p})$. Let $U_{\alpha i}$ be the nonvanishing locus of $f_{\alpha i}$. Then $\{U_{\alpha i} \mid 1 \leq i \leq p\}$ forms an open covering of $U_{\alpha} \setminus Z$. Thus, the element $\{f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}\} \in K_p^M(\mathcal{O}_X(\bigcap_{i=1}^p U_{\alpha i}))$ gives rise to an element in $\text{H}^{p-1}(U_{\alpha} \setminus Z, \mathcal{K}_X^p)$ and hence an element $c(Z)_{\alpha}$ in $\text{H}^p(U_{\alpha}, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p)$. We have the following lemma.

LEMMA 2.3. – *Let the notation be as above. Then under the isomorphism in Lemma 2.2(3), the class $c(Z)_{\alpha} \in \text{H}^p(U_{\alpha}, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p)$ equals 1. In particular, it does not depend on the choice of $f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}$.*

Proof. – To ease notation, we suppress the subscript α in the proof.

We first construct a Dolbeault representative $\theta \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,p-1}(U \setminus Z)$ of the (alternating) closed Čech cocycle $\{f_1, \dots, f_p\} \in \mathcal{K}_U^p(\bigcap_{i=1}^p U_i)$, where we have used the ordered covering $\underline{U} := \{U_1, \dots, U_p\}$ of $U \setminus Z$. For $I \subset \{1, \dots, p\}$, put $U_I := \bigcap_{i \in I} U_i$. For $i = 0, \dots, p-1$, we inductively construct (alternating) closed Čech cocycles

$$\theta_i = \{\theta_{i,I} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,i}(U_I) \mid |I| = p-i\}$$

satisfying $d\theta_i := \{d\theta_{i,I} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,i+1}(U_I) \mid |I| = p-i\} = 0$. The class θ_0 is simply

$$\{\theta_{0,\{1,\dots,p\}} = \{f_1, \dots, f_p\} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,0}(U_{\{1,\dots,p\}})\}.$$

We have $d\theta_0 = 0$ since $\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}$ actually belongs to $\mathcal{K}_U^p(U_{\{1,\dots,p\}})$. Suppose that we have θ_{i-1} for some $1 \leq i \leq p-1$. As $\mathcal{K}_U^{p,i-1}$ is acyclic, the Čech cohomology $\text{H}^{p-i}(\underline{U}, \mathcal{K}_U^{p,i-1})$ is trivial. Thus, there exists $\vartheta_i = \{\vartheta_{i,J} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,i-1}(U_J) \mid |J| = p-i\}$ with $\delta_{\underline{U}} \vartheta_i = \theta_{i-1}$, where $\delta_{\underline{U}}$ denotes the Čech differential for the covering \underline{U} . Now we set $\theta_i := d\vartheta_i$. Since $\delta_{\underline{U}} \theta_i = \delta_{\underline{U}} d\vartheta_i = \delta_{\underline{U}} d\vartheta_i = d\theta_{i-1} = 0$, we know that θ_i is a closed Čech cocycle, which satisfies $d\theta_i = 0$. The last closed Čech cocycle $\theta_{p-1} = \{\theta_{p-1,\{i\}} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,p-1}(U_i) \mid i = 1, \dots, p\}$ can be glued to a Dolbeault representative $\theta \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,p-1}(U \setminus Z)$ we are looking for.

In practice, we may take

$$\vartheta_{1,J} = \begin{cases} \{f_1, \dots, f_p\} \in K_p^M(k(\eta)) \otimes \mathbf{Q} \subset \mathcal{K}_U^{p,0}(U_J), & J = \{2, \dots, p\}, \\ 0, & J \neq \{2, \dots, p\}, \end{cases}$$

where η is the generic point of $U_{\{2,\dots,p\}}$. Since f_1, \dots, f_p is a regular sequence, the intersection $\{f_1 = 0\} \cap U_{\{2,\dots,p\}}$ is of pure codimension 1. Denote by Γ^1 the set of generic points of $\{f_1 = 0\} \cap U_{\{2,\dots,p\}}$, which is a finite subset of $U_{\{2,\dots,p\}}^{(1)}$. Then we have a function $\mu^1: \Gamma^1 \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ given by the vanishing order of f_1 . For $j > 1$, let $f_j^{(1)}$ be the residue of f_j to the set Γ^1 . Thus, we have

$$\theta_{1,I} = \begin{cases} \mu^1 \cdot \{f_2^{(1)}, \dots, f_p^{(1)}\} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,1}(U_I), & I = \{2, \dots, p\}, \\ 0, & I \neq \{2, \dots, p\}. \end{cases}$$

By induction, we may take

$$\theta_{i,I} = \begin{cases} \mu^i \cdot \{f_{i+1}^{(i)}, \dots, f_p^{(i)}\} \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,i}(U_I), & I = \{i + 1, \dots, p\}, \\ 0, & I \neq \{i + 1, \dots, p\}. \end{cases}$$

for $i = 2, \dots, p - 1$. We explain the notation inductively: Γ^i is the set of generic points of $\{f_1 = \dots = f_i = 0\} \cap U_{\{i+1, \dots, p\}}$, which is a finite subset of $U_{\{i+1, \dots, p\}}^{(i)}$; $\mu^i: \Gamma^i \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is given by the vanishing order of $f_i^{(i-1)}$; and $f_j^{(i)}$ is the residue of $f_j^{(i-1)}$ to the set Γ^i for $j > i$. In particular, we may glue $\{\theta_{p-1, \{1\}}, \dots, \theta_{p-1, \{p\}}\}$ together to give an element $\theta \in \mathcal{K}_U^{p,p-1}(U \setminus Z)$. Then the lemma follows as $\{f_1 = \dots = f_p = 0\}$ coincides with $Z \cap U$, and $\mu^{p-1} \cdot f_p^{(p)}$ has vanishing order 1 along it. \square

For those α such that $Z \cap U_\alpha = \emptyset$, we set $c(Z)_\alpha = 0$. Then by the above lemma, we can glue the collection $\{c(Z)_\alpha\}$ hence obtain an element $c(Z) \in H^0(X, \underline{H}^p(X, i_Z! i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p))$. By Lemma 2.2(3) and the local to global spectral sequence, we obtain a canonical isomorphism $H^0(X, \underline{H}^p(X, i_Z! i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p)) \cong H^p(X, i_Z! i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p)$.

LEMMA 2.4. – *Let the notation be as above. The image of the class $c(Z)$ under the map $H^p(X, i_Z! i_Z^! \mathcal{K}_X^p) \rightarrow H^p(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p)$ coincides with $\text{cl}_{\text{univ}}(Z)$.*

Proof. – The lemma follows directly from Lemma 2.3 and Lemma 2.2. \square

REMARK 2.5. – Suppose that k is of characteristic zero and X is a smooth scheme of finite type over k . We have the algebraic de Rham complex

$$\Omega_X^\bullet: \mathcal{O}_X = \Omega_X^0 \xrightarrow{d} \Omega_X^1 \xrightarrow{d} \Omega_X^2 \xrightarrow{d} \dots,$$

and the algebraic de Rham cohomology $H_{\text{dR}}^i(X/k) := H^i(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$. Moreover, we have the algebraic de Rham cycle class map

$$\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}: \text{CH}^p(X)_{\mathbf{Q}} \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^{2p}(X/k).$$

One can construct cl_{dR} via cl_{univ} as follows: we have a (\mathbf{Q} -linear) map of complexes

$$\mathcal{K}_X^p[-p] \rightarrow \Omega_X^\bullet$$

sending a section $\{f_1, \dots, f_p\} \in \mathcal{K}_X^p(U)$ to

$$\frac{df_1}{f_1} \wedge \dots \wedge \frac{df_p}{f_p} \in \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}(U).$$

It induces the map

$$H^p(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p) = H^{2p}(X, \mathcal{K}_X^p[-p]) \rightarrow H^{2p}(X, \Omega_X^\bullet) = H_{\text{dR}}^{2p}(X/k).$$

Then cl_{dR} is simply the composition of cl_{univ} with the above map.

3. Tropical cycle class map

In this section, we introduce the Dolbeault cohomology for non-Archimedean analytic spaces, define the tropical cycle class map for separated smooth schemes over a non-Archimedean field, and study some basic properties.

First we recall some facts from the theory of real forms on non-Archimedean analytic spaces developed by Chambert-Loir and Ducros in [9]. (See also [16] for a slightly different formulation.) Let K be a non-Archimedean field, and X a K -analytic space. There is a bicomplex $(\mathcal{A}_X^{p,\bullet}, d', d'')$ of sheaves of real vector spaces on (the underlying topological space of) X , where $\mathcal{A}_X^{p,q}$ is the sheaf of (p, q) -forms ([9, Section 3.1]). It is known that $\mathcal{A}_X^{p,q} = 0$ unless $0 \leq p, q \leq \dim(X)$. We have an integration functor

$$\int_X : \mathcal{A}_X^{n,n}(X)_c \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$$

for $n = \dim(X)$ and $\mathcal{A}_X^{n,n}(X)_c$ denotes the set of (n, n) -forms with compact support.

DEFINITION 3.1 (Dolbeault cohomology). – Let X be a K -analytic space. We define the *Dolbeault cohomology* of X to be the sheaf cohomology

$$H^{p,q}(X) := H^q(X, \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})).$$

REMARK 3.2. – Suppose that X is paracompact. Then by [19, Corollary 4.6] and [9, Corollaire 3.3.7], the complex $(\mathcal{A}_X^{p,\bullet}, d'')$ is a fine resolution⁽⁵⁾ of $\ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$ for every $p \geq 0$. In particular, we have a canonical isomorphism

$$H^{p,q}(X) \simeq \frac{\ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q+1}(X))}{\operatorname{im}(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q-1}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,q}(X))}.$$

On the other hand, we have the sheaf of rational Milnor K -theory \mathcal{H}_X^\bullet for the ringed topological space (X, \mathcal{O}_X) from Definition 2.1.

DEFINITION 3.3. – Let X be a K -analytic space. For every $p \geq 0$, we define a (\mathbf{Q} -linear) map of sheaves

$$\tau_X^p : \mathcal{H}_X^p \rightarrow \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$$

as follows. For a symbol $\{f_1, \dots, f_p\} \in \mathcal{H}_X^p(U)$ with $f_1, \dots, f_p \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$, we have the induced moment morphism $(f_1, \dots, f_p) : U \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,K}^{\text{an}})^p$. Composing with the evaluation map $-\log | \cdot | : (\mathbb{G}_{m,K}^{\text{an}})^p \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^p$, we obtain a continuous map

$$\operatorname{trop}_{\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}} : U \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^p.$$

If we endow the target with coordinates x_1, \dots, x_p where $x_i = -\log |f_i|$, then we define

$$\tau_X^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) = d'x_1 \wedge \dots \wedge d'x_p \in \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1}(U)).$$

It is easy to see that τ_X^p factors through the relations of Milnor K -theories, hence induces a map of corresponding sheaves. See also Remark 3.4. Finally, put

$$\mathcal{F}_X^p := \mathcal{H}_X^p / \ker \tau_X^p.$$

It is canonically a subsheaf of $\ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1})$.

⁽⁵⁾ Recall that we have assumed that all K -analytic spaces are good in Section 1.5.

REMARK 3.4. – In Definition 3.3, the factorization of the first Milnor relation is due to the additivity of differential forms; and the factorization of the second Milnor relation is due to the fact that the image $\text{trop}_{\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}}(U)$ has dimension at most $p - 1$.

In fact, the factorization of Milnor relations is not relevant in Definition 3.3. We include this observation in the definition simply for the preparation of defining cycle class maps in Definition 3.8 later.

PROPOSITION 3.5. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and X a K -analytic space. Then τ_X^p induces an isomorphism*

$$\mathcal{F}_X^p \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} \simeq \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_X^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_X^{p,1}).$$

Proof. – It suffices to show that the induced map

$$(3.1) \quad \tau_x : \mathcal{F}_{X,x}^p \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}_{X,x}^{p,0} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_{X,x}^{p,1})$$

on stalks is an isomorphism for every point $x \in X$.

We fix a point $x \in X$. For a neighborhood U of x in X that is an analytic domain, and $f_1, \dots, f_N \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$, we have the induced tropicalization map

$$\text{trop}_U : U \xrightarrow{f_1, \dots, f_N} (\mathbb{G}_{m,K}^{\text{an}})^N \xrightarrow{-\log|\cdot|} T_N \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathbf{R} \simeq \mathbf{R}^N.$$

We say that $(U; f_1, \dots, f_N)$ is a basic chart at x if

- $\text{trop}_U(x)$ is the origin of \mathbf{R}^N ;
- $\text{trop}_U(U)$ is an integral polyhedral complex⁽⁶⁾ such that every maximal polyhedron contains the origin.

It follows from [12, Section 3.30] (which generalizes [5, Corollary 6.2.2]) that those U in all basic charts at x form a fundamental system of neighborhoods at x .

Now we take a basic chart $(U; f_1, \dots, f_N)$ at x . Let \mathcal{C}_U be the set of all maximal polyhedra of $\text{trop}_U(U)$. For $\tau \in \mathcal{C}_U$, let $\mathbb{L}(\tau)$ be the \mathbf{Q} -linear subspace of $T_{N,\mathbf{Q}} := T_N \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathbf{Q}$ spanned by τ . We have an inclusion

$$\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{C}_U} \bigwedge^p \mathbb{L}(\tau) \subset \bigwedge^p T_{N,\mathbf{Q}}$$

of \mathbf{Q} -vector spaces, hence a surjective map

$$r_U : \text{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}} \left(\bigwedge^p T_{N,\mathbf{Q}}, \mathbf{R} \right) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}} \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{C}_U} \bigwedge^p \mathbb{L}(\tau), \mathbf{R} \right).$$

By [20, Proposition 3.20], the canonical map

$$\tau_U : \text{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}} \left(\bigwedge^p T_{N,\mathbf{Q}}, \mathbf{R} \right) \rightarrow \ker(d'' : \mathcal{A}^{p,0}(\text{trop}_U(U)) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,1}(\text{trop}_U(U)))$$

⁽⁶⁾ In this article, a *polyhedron* in $T_N \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathbf{R}$ is a subset defined by finitely many non-strict inequalities. A polyhedral complex in $T_N \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathbf{R}$ is *integral* if it consists of polyhedra with slopes in T_N .

factors through r_U and induces an isomorphism

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}} \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{L}_U} \bigwedge^p \mathbb{L}(\tau), \mathbf{R} \right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \ker (d'' : \mathcal{A}^{p,0}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U)) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,1}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U))).$$

Here, $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U))$ is the set of (p, q) -forms on $\mathrm{trop}_U(U)$ (see [20] for more details).

On the other hand, we have a \mathbf{Q} -linear subspace $\mathcal{T}_X^p(U)_{f_1, \dots, f_N}$ of $\mathcal{T}_X^p(U)$ generated by $\tau_X^p(\{f_{i_1}, \dots, f_{i_p}\})$ where $\{f_{i_1}, \dots, f_{i_p}\}$ is a subset of $\{f_1, \dots, f_N\}$. Since τ_U factors through r_U , the map

$$\tau_X^p : \mathcal{T}_X^p(U)_{f_1, \dots, f_N} \rightarrow \ker (d'' : \mathcal{A}^{p,0}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U)) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,1}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U)))$$

factors through $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}}(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{L}_U} \bigwedge^p \mathbb{L}(\tau), \mathbf{R})$. Moreover, it induces isomorphisms

$$\mathcal{T}_X^p(U)_{f_1, \dots, f_N} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}} \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{L}_U} \bigwedge^p \mathbb{L}(\tau), \mathbf{Q} \right)$$

hence

$$\mathcal{T}_X^p(U)_{f_1, \dots, f_N} \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} \xrightarrow{\sim} \ker (d'' : \mathcal{A}^{p,0}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U)) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,1}(\mathrm{trop}_U(U))).$$

Taking colimit over all basic charts at x , we conclude that τ_x (3.1) is an isomorphism. The proposition follows. \square

Proposition 3.5 has the following corollary, which provides the Dolbeault cohomology $H^{p,q}(X)$ with a canonical rational structure.

COROLLARY 3.6. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and X a K -analytic space. Then for all $p, q \geq 0$, we have a canonical isomorphism*

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{T}_X^p) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} \simeq H^{p,q}(X).$$

In particular, the real vector space $H^{p,q}(X)$ has a canonical rational structure.

REMARK 3.7. – Let σ be an automorphism of X as an analytic space, not necessarily K -linear. It naturally induces actions σ^* on both $H^{p,q}(X)$ and $H^q(X, \mathcal{T}_X^p)$, which are compatible under the isomorphism in Corollary 3.6. In other words, the rational structure on $H^{p,q}(X)$ is invariant under σ^* .

In what follows, we will always regard $H^q(X, \mathcal{T}_X^p)$ as a subspace of $H^{p,q}(X)$. Now we are ready to define the tropical cycle class map.

DEFINITION 3.8 (Tropical Dolbeault cohomology and tropical cycle class map).

Let K be a non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a separated scheme of finite type over K .

1. For $p, q \geq 0$, we define the *tropical Dolbeault cohomology* of \mathcal{X} to be

$$H_{\mathrm{trop}}^{p,q}(\mathcal{X}) := H^q(\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}}, \mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}}}^p).$$

It is a rational subspace of $H^{p,q}(\mathcal{X}^{\mathrm{an}})$.

2. If \mathcal{X} is moreover smooth, then we define the *tropical cycle class map* cl_{trop} to be the composition

$$\begin{aligned} \text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbf{Q}} &\xrightarrow{\text{cl}_{\text{univ}}} \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}^p) \rightarrow \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p) \\ &\xrightarrow{\text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \tau_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p)} \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p) = \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X}). \end{aligned}$$

The following theorem can be regarded as a tropical version of the Cauchy formula in multi-variable complex analysis.

THEOREM 3.9. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a separated smooth scheme of finite type over K of dimension n . Then for every algebraic cycle \mathcal{Z} of \mathcal{X} of codimension p , we have the equality*

$$\int_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}} \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) \wedge \omega = \int_{\mathcal{Z}^{\text{an}}} \omega$$

for every d'' -closed form $\omega \in \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-p, n-p}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}})_c$ with compact support. Here, if we write $\mathcal{Z} = \sum_i a_i \mathcal{Z}_i$ where \mathcal{Z}_i 's are prime, then we define

$$\int_{\mathcal{Z}^{\text{an}}} \omega := \sum_i a_i \int_{\mathcal{Z}_i^{\text{an}}} \omega.$$

Proof. – By linearity, we may assume that \mathcal{Z} is prime, that is, a reduced irreducible closed subscheme of \mathcal{X} of codimension p . To prove the theorem, we may replace K by a finite extension. Thus, we may further assume that \mathcal{Z} is generically smooth over K . Let $\mathcal{Z}_{\text{sing}} \subset \mathcal{Z}$ be the singular locus [1, 07R1], which is a proper closed subscheme of \mathcal{Z} hence a closed subscheme of \mathcal{X} of codimension $> p$. Put $\mathcal{U} := \mathcal{X} \setminus \mathcal{Z}_{\text{sing}}$, $\mathcal{Z}_{\text{reg}} := \mathcal{Z} \setminus \mathcal{Z}_{\text{sing}}$, $X := \mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}$, $U := \mathcal{U}^{\text{an}}$, and $Z := \mathcal{Z}_{\text{reg}}^{\text{an}}$. In particular, \mathcal{Z}_{reg} is smooth over K , and $i_Z: Z \hookrightarrow U$ is a Zariski closed subset.

In [9], we have the bicomplex $(\mathcal{D}_U^{\bullet, \bullet}, d', d'')$ of currents and a map $\mathcal{A}_U^{\bullet, \bullet} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_U^{\bullet, \bullet}$ of bicomplexes. In particular, we have a map $\mathcal{T}_U^p \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_U^{p, \bullet}$ of complexes for every $p \geq 0$ hence the induced map

$$\text{H}^p(U, \mathcal{T}_U^p) \rightarrow \text{H}^p(U, \mathcal{D}_U^{p, \bullet}).$$

Denote by $\text{cl}'_{\text{trop}}: \text{CH}^p(\mathcal{U})_{\mathbf{Q}} \rightarrow \text{H}^p(U, \mathcal{D}_U^{p, \bullet})$ the composition of cl_{trop} with the above map.

To ease notation, put

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma}^{p, q, \text{cl}} &:= \ker(d'': \mathcal{A}_{\gamma}^{p, q} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_{\gamma}^{p, q+1}), \\ \mathcal{D}_{\gamma}^{p, q, \text{cl}} &:= \ker(d'': \mathcal{D}_{\gamma}^{p, q} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\gamma}^{p, q+1}). \end{aligned}$$

We fix a form $\omega \in \mathcal{A}_X^{n-p, n-p, \text{cl}}(X)_c$. By [9, Lemme 3.2.5], ω belongs to $\mathcal{A}_X^{n-p, n-p, \text{cl}}(U)_c$.

The proof consists of two parts. We first reduce the theorem to an explicit Formula (3.2) of local integration. Then we establish it.

STEP 1. We describe explicitly the class $\text{cl}'_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_{\text{reg}}) \in \text{H}^p(U, \mathcal{D}_U^{p, \bullet})$ in terms of local cohomology. We choose a finite affine open covering \mathcal{U}_{α} of \mathcal{U} and $f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p} \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{U}_{\alpha})$ such that $\mathcal{Z}_{\text{reg}} \cap \mathcal{U}_{\alpha}$ is defined by the ideal $(f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p})$ such that the induced morphism $(f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}): \mathcal{U}_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_K^p$ is smooth. Let $\mathcal{U}_{\alpha i}$ be the nonvanishing locus of $f_{\alpha i}$. Put $U_{\alpha} := \mathcal{U}_{\alpha}^{\text{an}}$ and $U_{\alpha i} := \mathcal{U}_{\alpha i}^{\text{an}}$. Then $\{U_{\alpha i} \mid i = 1, \dots, p\}$ is an open covering of $U_{\alpha} \setminus Z$.

Thus, the element $\tau_U^p(\{f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}\})$ gives rise to an element in $H^{p-1}(U_\alpha \setminus Z, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,0,\text{cl}}) \simeq H^{p-1}(U_\alpha \setminus Z, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,\bullet})$, and we denote its image under the composite map

$$H^{p-1}(U_\alpha \setminus Z, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,\bullet}) \rightarrow H^{p-1}(U_\alpha \setminus Z, \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) \xrightarrow{\delta''} H^p(U_\alpha, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet})$$

by $c(Z)_\alpha$, where δ'' is the coboundary map in the corresponding Gysin exact sequence. By Lemma 2.3, $c(Z)_\alpha$ does not depend on the choice of $f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}$. Therefore, $\{c(Z)_\alpha\}$ gives rise to an element $c(Z) \in H^0(U, \underline{H}^p(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}))$. By Lemma 3.10 below, we know that $\underline{H}^q(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) = 0$ for $q < p$, hence we have an isomorphism $H^p(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) \simeq H^0(U, \underline{H}^p(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}))$ obtained from the local to global spectral sequence. By Lemma 2.4 and construction, the image of $c(Z)$ in $H^p(U, \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet})$ coincides with $\text{cl}'_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_{\text{reg}})$.

STEP 2. By Lemma 3.10 below, we have a canonical isomorphism

$$H^p(U_\alpha, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) \simeq \ker(\mathcal{D}_U^{p,p,\text{cl}}(U_\alpha) \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p}(U_\alpha \setminus Z)) \subset \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p,\text{cl}}(U_\alpha).$$

Let $\theta_\alpha \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,p-1,\text{cl}}(U_\alpha \setminus Z)$ be a Dolbeault representative of $\tau_U^p(\{f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}\})$ as a cohomology class in $H^{p-1}(U_\alpha \setminus Z, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,0,\text{cl}})$, with induced class $[\theta_\alpha] \in H^{p-1}(U_\alpha \setminus Z, \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet})$. By partition of unity, we may write $\omega = \sum_\alpha \omega_\alpha$ with $\omega_\alpha \in \mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p}(U_\alpha)_c$. By Lemma 3.10, we may regard $c(Z)$ as a current on U , and $c(Z)_\alpha$ and $\delta''([\theta_\alpha])$ as currents on U_α . Then we have

$$\int_X \text{cl}'_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) \wedge \omega = \langle c(Z), \omega \rangle_U = \sum_\alpha \langle c(Z)_\alpha, \omega_\alpha \rangle_U = \sum_\alpha \langle \delta''([\theta_\alpha]), \omega_\alpha \rangle_{U_\alpha}$$

and

$$\int_{\mathcal{Z}^{\text{an}}} \omega = \sum_\alpha \int_{U_\alpha \cap \mathcal{Z}} \omega_\alpha.$$

To prove the theorem, it suffices to show that

$$\langle \delta''([\theta_\alpha]), \omega_\alpha \rangle_{U_\alpha} = \int_{U_\alpha \cap \mathcal{Z}} \omega_\alpha$$

for every α . Here, $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ denotes the pairing between currents and forms.

STEP 3. In what follows, we suppress the subscript α . We summarize our data as follows:

- an affine smooth scheme \mathcal{U} over K of dimension n ; put $U := \mathcal{U}^{\text{an}}$,
- a smooth irreducible closed subscheme \mathcal{Z} of codimension p defined by the ideal (f_1, \dots, f_p) where $f_1, \dots, f_p \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{U})$ such that the induced morphism $(f_1, \dots, f_p): \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_K^p$ is smooth; put $Z := \mathcal{Z}^{\text{an}}$,
- $\theta \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,p-1,\text{cl}}(U \setminus Z)$ a Dolbeault representative of $\tau_U^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\})$ as a cohomology class in $H^{p-1}(U \setminus Z, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,\bullet})$, and
- $\omega \in \mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p}(U)_c$.

Our goal is to show that

$$(3.2) \quad \langle \delta''([\theta]), \omega \rangle_U = \int_Z \omega$$

holds. Here we recall that $[\theta] \in H^{p-1}(U \setminus Z, \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet})$ is the class induced by θ , and

$$\delta'': H^{p-1}(U \setminus Z, \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) \rightarrow H^p(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet})$$

is the coboundary map, in which the target $\mathbf{H}^p(U_\alpha, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet})$ is canonically a subspace of $\mathcal{D}_U^{p,p,\text{cl}}(U)$. As Z is a closed Zariski subset of U of codimension p , the image of $\mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p}(U)_c$ under d'' is in $\mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p+1,\text{cl}}(U \setminus Z)_c$. By definition, the following diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{H}^{p-1}(U \setminus Z, \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) & \times & \mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p+1,\text{cl}}(U \setminus Z)_c \xrightarrow{\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_U} \mathbf{R} \\ \delta'' \downarrow & & \uparrow d'' \\ \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p,\text{cl}}(U) & \times & \mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p}(U)_c \xrightarrow{\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_U} \mathbf{R} \end{array}$$

is commutative. Therefore, we have

$$\langle \delta''([\theta]), \omega \rangle_U = \int_{U \setminus Z} \theta \wedge d'' \omega.$$

Thus, it suffices to show that

$$\int_{U \setminus Z} \theta \wedge d'' \omega = \int_Z \omega.$$

Obviously, the equality does not depend on the choice of the Dolbeault representative.

STEP 4. Let $\mathcal{U}_i \subset \mathcal{U}$ be the nonvanishing locus of f_i . Then we have an open covering $\underline{U} = \{U_i\}$ of $U \setminus Z$, where $U_i = \mathcal{U}_i^{\text{an}}$. For $I \subset \{1, \dots, p\}$, put $U_I := \bigcap_{i \in I} U_i$.

Let us recall the construction of a Dolbeault representative θ . For $i = 0, \dots, p-1$, we inductively construct (alternating) Čech cocycles

$$\theta_i = \{\theta_{i,I} \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,i,\text{cl}}(U_I) \mid |I| = p-i\}.$$

The class θ_0 is simply

$$\{\theta_{0,\{1,\dots,p\}} = \tau_U^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,0,\text{cl}}(U_{\{1,\dots,p\}})\}.$$

Suppose that we have θ_{i-1} for some $1 \leq i \leq p-1$. As $\mathcal{A}_U^{p,i-1}$ is acyclic, the Čech cohomology $\mathbf{H}^{p-i}(\underline{U}, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,i-1})$ is trivial. Thus, there exists

$$\vartheta_i = \{\vartheta_{i,J} \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,i-1}(U_J) \mid |J| = p-i\}$$

with $\delta_U \vartheta_i = \theta_{i-1}$, where δ_U denotes the Čech differential for the covering \underline{U} . Now we set

$$\theta_i = d'' \vartheta_i := \{d'' \vartheta_{i,J} \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,i,\text{cl}}(U_J) \mid |J| = p-i\}.$$

The last closed Čech cocycle $\theta_{p-1} = \{\theta_{p-1,\{i\}} \in \mathcal{A}_U^{p,p-1,\text{cl}}(U_i) \mid i = 1, \dots, p\}$ is simply a Dolbeault representative of $\tau_U^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) \in \mathbf{H}^{p-1}(U \setminus Z, \mathcal{A}_U^{p,\bullet})$.

For $\varepsilon > 0$ and $I \subset \{1, \dots, p\}$, put

$$V_\varepsilon^I := \{x \in U \mid f_I(x) \in \partial(\overline{D(0, \varepsilon)^I}); f_j(x) \in \overline{D(0, \varepsilon)}, j \notin I\},$$

and $U_\varepsilon := \overline{U \setminus V_\varepsilon^\emptyset}$. Here, $f_I: U \rightarrow (\mathbb{A}_K^I)^{\text{an}}$ is the morphism induced by $\{f_i \mid i \in I\}$; $\overline{D(0, \varepsilon)}$ is the closed disk of radius ε with center at zero; $\partial(\overline{D(0, \varepsilon)^I})$ is the Shilov boundary of the closed poly-disk $\overline{D(0, \varepsilon)^I}$; and $\overline{U \setminus V_\varepsilon^\emptyset}$ is the closure of $U \setminus V_\varepsilon^\emptyset$ in U . As $d'' \omega \in \mathcal{A}_U^{n-p,n-p+1}(U \setminus Z)_c$, there is a real number $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that $d'' \omega = 0$ on $V_{\varepsilon_0}^\emptyset$. Thus, for every $0 < \varepsilon < \varepsilon_0$, we have

$$(3.3) \quad \int_{U \setminus Z} \theta \wedge d'' \omega = \int_{U \setminus V_\varepsilon^\emptyset} \theta \wedge d'' \omega = - \int_{U \setminus V_\varepsilon^\emptyset} d''(\theta \wedge \omega) = - \int_{U_\varepsilon} d''(\theta_{p-1} \wedge \omega).$$

Since U_ε is a closed subset of U , the forms ω and hence $\theta \wedge \omega$ have compact support on U_ε .

STEP 5. Now we have to use integration on boundaries V_ε^I and the corresponding Stokes' formula, for some fixed $0 < \varepsilon < \varepsilon_0$. We use the formulation of boundary integration through contraction as in [16, Section 2]. We consider first a tropical chart

$$\text{trop}_W: W \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,K}^{\text{an}})^N \xrightarrow{-\log|\cdot|} \mathbf{R}^N,$$

where W is an open subset of U_ε . Since V_ε^I is a K_ε^I -analytic space of dimension $n - |I|$ for some extension K_ε^I/K of non-Archimedean fields, the codimension of $\text{trop}_W(W \cap V_\varepsilon^I)$ in $\text{trop}_W(W)$ is at least $|I|$. We denote by σ_I the union of closed faces in $\text{trop}_W(W \cap V_\varepsilon^I)$ of codimension exactly $|I|$. For every $i \in I$, we choose a tangent vector ω_i for the closed face $\sigma_{\{i\}}$ of σ_\emptyset of codimension 1, as defined in [16, 2.8].

Suppose that $I = \{m_1, \dots, m_j\}$ where $1 \leq m_1 \leq \dots \leq m_j \leq p$. If α is an $(n, n - i)$ -superform on \mathbf{R}^N with compact support, then we define

$$\int_{\sigma_I} \alpha := \int_{\sigma_I} \langle \alpha; -\omega_{m_1}, \dots, -\omega_{m_j} \rangle_{\{1, \dots, j\}}.$$

It is easy too see that the above integral does not depend on the choice of ω_i ; however, it does depend on the order. We may patch the above integral to define the integral $\int_{V_\varepsilon^I} \alpha$ for an $(n, n - |I|)$ -form α on V_ε^I with compact support. The negative signs for ω_i ensure that we have the following Stokes' formula

$$\int_{V_\varepsilon^I} d''\alpha = \sum_{j \notin I} (-1)^{(j, I \cup \{j\})} \int_{V_\varepsilon^{I \cup \{j\}}} \alpha$$

for an $(n, n - |I| - 1)$ -form α on V_ε^I with compact support, for $|I| \geq 1$. Here, (j, J) is the position from the rear of the index j when J is ordered in the usual manner. However, for the initial Stokes' formula, we have

$$\int_{U_\varepsilon} d''\alpha = \int_{\partial U_\varepsilon} \alpha = - \sum_{|I|=1} \int_{V_\varepsilon^I} \alpha$$

for an $(n, n - 1)$ -form α on U_ε with compact support. Here, the inclusion $\partial U_\varepsilon \subset \bigcup_{|I|=1} V_\varepsilon^I$ is obvious. The other inclusion $\bigcup_{|I|=1} V_\varepsilon^I \subset \partial U_\varepsilon$ is due to the compatibility of relative interior under composition [3, 1.5.5 (ii)]. In particular, we have

$$(3.4) \quad - \int_{U_\varepsilon} d''(\theta_{p-1} \wedge \omega) = - \int_{\partial U_\varepsilon} \theta_{p-1} \wedge \omega = \sum_{|I|=1} \int_{V_\varepsilon^I} \theta_{p-1, I} \wedge \omega.$$

In general, for $1 \leq i \leq p - 1$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{|I|=i} \int_{V_\varepsilon^I} \theta_{p-i, I} \wedge \omega &= \sum_{|I|=i} \int_{V_\varepsilon^I} d''\vartheta_{p-i, I} \wedge \omega \\ &= \sum_{|I|=i} \int_{V_\varepsilon^I} d''(\vartheta_{p-i, I} \wedge \omega) \\ &= \sum_{|I|=i} \sum_{j \notin I} (-1)^{(j, I \cup \{j\})} \int_{V_\varepsilon^{I \cup \{j\}}} \vartheta_{p-i, I} \wedge \omega \\ &= \sum_{|J|=i+1} \int_{V_\varepsilon^J} \sum_{j \in J} (-1)^{(j, J)} \vartheta_{p-i, J \setminus \{j\}} \wedge \omega \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{|J|=i+1} \int_{V_\varepsilon^J} (\delta_U \vartheta_{p-i})_J \wedge \omega \\
 &= \sum_{|J|=i+1} \int_{V_\varepsilon^J} \theta_{p-(i+1),J} \wedge \omega.
 \end{aligned}$$

Combining with (3.3), (3.4), we have

$$(3.5) \quad \int_{U \setminus Z} \theta \wedge d'' \omega = \int_{V_\varepsilon^{\{1, \dots, p\}}} \theta_{0, \{1, \dots, p\}} \wedge \omega = \int_{V_\varepsilon^{\{1, \dots, p\}}} \tau_U^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) \wedge \omega$$

for every $0 < \varepsilon < \varepsilon_0$.

STEP 6. By (3.5), the theorem is reduced to the formula

$$(3.6) \quad \int_{V_\varepsilon^{\{1, \dots, p\}}} \tau_U^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) \wedge \omega = \int_Z \omega$$

for sufficiently small $\varepsilon > 0$. Note that $\overline{\partial D(0, \varepsilon)}$ is actually a point, which we denote by $\eta(\varepsilon)$, we have a morphism $f_1: U \rightarrow (\mathbb{A}_K^1)^{\text{an}}$. Denote by $U_{\{1\}} := U_{\eta(\varepsilon)}$ the fiber of U over $\eta(\varepsilon)$. It is a smooth K_1 -analytic space purely of dimension $n - 1$ for some non-Archimedean field extension K_1/K determined by ε . Then we have the induced map $f_2: U_{\{1\}} \rightarrow (\mathbb{A}_{K_1}^1)^{\text{an}}$ hence the fiber $U_{\{1,2\}} := (U_{\{1\}})_{\eta(\varepsilon)}$. Inductively, we have $U_{\{1, \dots, p\}}$, which is a smooth K_p -analytic space purely of dimension $n - p$ for some non-Archimedean field extension K_p/K determined by ε . The underlying topological space $U_{\{1, \dots, p\}}$, which is canonically a subspace of U , coincides with $V_\varepsilon^{\{1, \dots, p\}}$ (see [3, Section 1.4]). Moreover, from definition, we have

$$\int_{V_\varepsilon^{\{1, \dots, p\}}} \tau_U^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) \wedge \omega = \int_{U_{\{1, \dots, p\}}} \omega.$$

Then (3.6) follows from the successive application of Lemma 3.11. □

LEMMA 3.10. – *Let U be a paracompact K -analytic space without boundary. Let $i_Z: Z \hookrightarrow U$ be a Zariski closed subset of codimension at least p for some $p \geq 0$. Then $i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q} = 0$ for $q < p$, and we have a canonical isomorphism*

$$H^p(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,*}) \cong \ker(\mathcal{D}_U^{p,p}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p+1}(U) \oplus \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p}(U \setminus Z)),$$

where the map in the kernel is induced by the differential d'' to the first factor and the restriction to the second factor.

Proof. – Let $j: U \setminus Z \rightarrow U$ be the open immersion. Then $j^* \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q} = \mathcal{D}_{U \setminus Z}^{p,q}$. We explain that $U \setminus Z$ is also paracompact. In fact, since U is locally compact and paracompact, it can be written as a disjoint union $U = \bigsqcup U_i$ of open and closed subsets U_i in which each U_i is a union of countably many compact subsets $\{U_{ij}\}$. We may assume that each U_{ij} is an affinoid domain. Since Z is Zariski closed, the complement $U_{ij} \setminus Z$ is a countable union of affinoid domains. Thus, $U_i \setminus Z$ is σ -compact, hence $U \setminus Z$ is paracompact.

Using partition of unity [9, Proposition 3.3.6], we know that both $\mathcal{D}_U^{p,q}$ and $\mathcal{D}_{U \setminus Z}^{p,q}$ are acyclic. In particular, $H^i(U, Rj_* j^* \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q}) = 0$ for $i \neq 0$. By the exact triangle $i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q} \rightarrow Rj_* j^* \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q} \xrightarrow{+1}$, we know that $H^i(U, i_{Z!} i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q}) = 0$ for $i \neq 0$.

By [9, Lemme 3.2.5], we have $i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,q} = 0$ for $q < p$. Moreover, we have a canonical isomorphism

$$H^p(U, i_Z^! i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,\bullet}) \simeq \ker(i_Z^! i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p}(U) \xrightarrow{d''} i_Z^! i_Z^! \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p+1}(U)),$$

in which the right-hand side is canonically isomorphic to

$$\ker(\mathcal{D}_U^{p,p}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p+1}(U) \oplus \mathcal{D}_U^{p,p}(U \setminus Z)).$$

The lemma is proved. \square

LEMMA 3.11. – *Let X be a paracompact K -analytic space purely of dimension n , and $f: X \rightarrow (\mathbb{A}_K^1)^{\text{an}}$ a smooth morphism. For every $\varepsilon > 0$, let $\eta(\varepsilon) \in (\mathbb{A}_K^1)^{\text{an}}$ be the boundary point of the closed disk $\overline{D(0, \varepsilon)}$. Then for every compactly supported form $\omega \in \mathcal{A}_X^{n-1, n-1}(X)_c$, we have for sufficiently small ε ,*

$$\int_{X_0} \omega = \int_{X_{\eta(\varepsilon)}} \omega.$$

Here, X_0 (resp. $X_{\eta(\varepsilon)}$) denotes the fiber of X over 0 (resp. $\eta(\varepsilon)$).

Proof. – Since f is smooth, we have

$$(3.7) \quad \int_{X_0} \omega = \langle \delta_{\text{div}(f)}, \omega \rangle_X.$$

By the Poincaré-Lelong formula [9, Théorème 4.6.5], we have

$$(3.8) \quad (3.7) = \langle d' d'' \log |f|, \omega \rangle_X = \int_X \log |f| \wedge d' d'' \omega$$

by [9, (4.4.3.3)]. Since $d'' \omega$ has compact support on $X \setminus X_0$, there exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that $d'' \omega = 0$ on $X \setminus X_{\varepsilon_0}$ where $X_\varepsilon := \{x \in X \mid |f(x)| \geq \varepsilon\}$. Now for every $0 < \varepsilon < \varepsilon_0$, we have

$$(3.9) \quad (3.8) = \int_{X_\varepsilon} \log |f| \wedge d' d'' \omega = - \int_{X_\varepsilon} d' \log |f| \wedge d'' \omega = \int_{X_\varepsilon} d''(d' \log |f| \wedge \omega)$$

by the Stokes' formula. By the Stokes' formula again, we have

$$(3.10) \quad (3.9) = \int_{\partial X_\varepsilon} d' \log |f| \wedge \omega.$$

Now by the definition of integration [9, Section 3.7], [9, Proposition 4.6.6], and possibly replacing ε_0 by a smaller positive real number, we have

$$(3.10) = \int_{X_{\eta(\varepsilon)}} \omega.$$

The lemma follows. \square

Theorem 3.9 has following corollaries.

COROLLARY 3.12. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a proper smooth scheme over K of dimension n . Then for every algebraic cycle \mathcal{Z} of \mathcal{X} of dimension 0, we have*

$$\int_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}} \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) = \deg \mathcal{Z}.$$

Proof. – Since \mathcal{X} is proper, we may take ω to be the constant function 1 on \mathcal{X}^{an} in Theorem 3.12. Then the conclusion follows as

$$\int_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}} 1 = \deg \mathcal{Z}. \quad \square$$

COROLLARY 3.13. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a proper smooth scheme over K . Let $\text{NS}^p(\mathcal{X})$ be the quotient of $\text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X})$ modulo numerical equivalence. Then we have*

$$\dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X}) \geq \dim \text{NS}^p(\mathcal{X}) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$$

for every $p \geq 0$.

Proof. – Without loss of generality, we may assume that \mathcal{X} has dimension $n \geq p$. It suffices to show that for algebraic cycles $\mathcal{Z}_1, \dots, \mathcal{Z}_r$ on \mathcal{X} of codimension p , if they are linearly independent in $\text{NS}^p(\mathcal{X})$, then they are linearly independent in $\text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X})$. Suppose that $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_1), \dots, \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}_r)$ are linearly dependent in $\text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X})$. Then there are $c_1, \dots, c_r \in \mathbf{Q}$, not all zero, such that $\mathcal{Z} := c_1 \mathcal{Z}_1 + \dots + c_r \mathcal{Z}_r$ is zero in $\text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,p}(\mathcal{X})$, that is, $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$. As \mathcal{Z} is nonzero in $\text{NS}^p(\mathcal{X})$, there is an algebraic cycle \mathcal{Z}' on \mathcal{X} of codimension $n - p$ such that $\deg(\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}') \neq 0$, where $\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}' \in \text{CH}^n(\mathcal{X})$ is the intersection product of \mathcal{Z} and \mathcal{Z}' . Since the tropical cycle class map preserves ring structure, we have

$$\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) \wedge \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}') = \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}').$$

Thus, $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}') = 0$. However, by Corollary 3.12, we have

$$\int_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}} \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}') = \int_{(\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}')^{\text{an}}} 1 = \deg(\mathcal{Z} \cdot \mathcal{Z}'),$$

which is a contradiction. The corollary follows. \square

We finish this section by exhibiting a counterexample of the Künneth decomposition for $\text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{\bullet,\bullet}$.

EXAMPLE 3.14. – Let $\mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2$ be two separated schemes of finite type over a non-Archimedean field K . Put $\mathcal{X} := \mathcal{X}_1 \times_{\text{Spec } K} \mathcal{X}_2$. We have a canonical map

$$(3.11) \quad \bigoplus_{p_1+p_2=p, q_1+q_2=q} \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p_1,q_1}(\mathcal{X}_1) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p_2,q_2}(\mathcal{X}_2) \rightarrow \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{p,q}(\mathcal{X}).$$

We say that the *Künneth decomposition* holds for $(\mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2)$ if the above map is an isomorphism for every (p, q) .

We now show an example that the Künneth decomposition *fails* for certain projective smooth schemes over $K = \mathbf{C}_F$. Take $\mathcal{X}_1 = \mathcal{X}_2$ to be an irreducible projective smooth curve over \mathbf{C}_F of genus $g \geq 1$ with good reduction. Then we have $\dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{0,0}(\mathcal{X}_i) = 1$; $\dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X}_i) = 1$ by Theorem 7.3(2); $\dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{0,1}(\mathcal{X}_i) = \dim \text{H}_{\text{trop}}^{1,0}(\mathcal{X}_i) = b^1(\mathcal{X}_i^{\text{an}}) = 0$ by Remark 7.4 and the assumption that \mathcal{X}_i has good reduction. Therefore, for $(p, q) = (1, 1)$, the left-hand side of (3.11) has dimension 2. However by Corollary 3.13, the right-hand side of (3.11) has dimension at least $\dim \text{NS}^1(\mathcal{X}) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$, which is 3 as $g \geq 1$.

4. Rigid cohomology and logarithmic differential forms

In this section, we review the theory of rigid cohomology developed in, for example, [7] and [22]. Then we study the behavior of logarithmic differential forms in the rigid cohomology.

Let \mathfrak{A} be the category of triples (K, X, Z) where K is a non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero; X is a scheme of finite type over a subfield of \widetilde{K} ; and Z is a Zariski closed subset of X . A morphism from (K', X', Z') to (K, X, Z) consists of a field extension K'/K and a morphism $X' \rightarrow X \otimes_{\widetilde{K}} \widetilde{K}'$ whose restriction to Z' factors through $Z \otimes_{\widetilde{K}} \widetilde{K}'$. Let \mathfrak{B} be the category of pairs (K, V^\bullet) where K is a field and V^\bullet is a graded K -vector space. A morphism from (K, V^\bullet) to (K', V'^\bullet) consists of a field extension K'/K and a graded linear map $V^\bullet \otimes_K K' \rightarrow V'^\bullet$.

We have a functor of *rigid cohomology with support*: $\mathfrak{A}^{\text{opp}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$ sending (K, X, Z) to $H_{Z, \text{rig}}^\bullet(X/K)$. Put $H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(X/K) := H_{X, \text{rig}}^\bullet(X/K)$ for simplicity. The following lemma summarizes properties which will be used extensively in this article.

LEMMA 4.1. – *Let notation be as above.*

1. *Suppose that we have a morphism $(K', X', Z') \rightarrow (K, X, Z)$ with $X' \simeq X \otimes_{\widetilde{K}} \widetilde{K}'$ and $Z' \simeq Z \otimes_{\widetilde{K}} \widetilde{K}'$. Then the induced map $H_{Z, \text{rig}}^\bullet(X/K) \otimes_K K' \rightarrow H_{Z', \text{rig}}^\bullet(X'/K')$ is an isomorphism of finite dimensional graded K' -vector spaces.*
 2. *For $Y = X \setminus Z$, we have a long exact sequence:*
- $$(4.1) \quad \cdots \rightarrow H_{Z, \text{rig}}^i(X/K) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^i(X/K) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^i(Y/K) \rightarrow H_{Z, \text{rig}}^{i+1}(X/K) \rightarrow \cdots$$
3. *If both X, Z are smooth, and Z is of codimension r in X , then we have a Gysin isomorphism $H_{Z, \text{rig}}^i(X/K) \simeq H_{\text{rig}}^{i-2r}(Z/K)$.*
 4. *Suppose that K is residually algebraic over \mathbf{Q}_F . Then both X, Z can be defined over a finite extension \mathbf{F}' of \mathbf{F} , and the sequence (4.1) is equipped with the absolute Frobenius action of degree $|\mathbf{F}'|$ by functoriality. In particular, each item V in (4.1) admits a direct sum decomposition $V = \bigoplus_{w \in \mathbf{Z}} V_w$ where V_w is the maximal subspace of V such that all of its generalized eigenvalues under the previous Frobenius action are Weil $|\mathbf{F}'|^{w/2}$ -numbers; it is clear that V_w is independent of the choice of \mathbf{F}' .*
 5. *Suppose that X is smooth and Z is of codimension r , then $H_{Z, \text{rig}}^i(X/K)_w = 0$ unless $i \leq w \leq 2(i - r)$. If X is moreover proper, then $H^i(X/K)$ is of pure weight i .*

Proof. – Part (1) is due to [14, Corollary 3.8] and [6, Corollary 5.5.2]. Part (2) is a standard fact in rigid cohomology; see for example, [7] and [22]. Part (3) is due to [28]. Part (4) is due to [10, Sections 1 & 2]. Part (5) is due to [10, Theorem 2.3]. \square

We will extensively use the notion of K -analytic germs ([6, Section 5.1]), rather than K -dagger spaces, for a non-Archimedean field K . Roughly speaking, a K -analytic germ is a pair (X, S) where X is a K -analytic space and $S \subset X$ is a subset. We say that (X, S) is a K -affinoid germ if S is an affinoid domain. We say that (X, S) is smooth if X is smooth in an open neighborhood of S . We have the structure sheaf $\mathcal{O}_{(X, S)}$, and the de Rham complex $\Omega_{(X, S)}^\bullet$ when (X, S) is smooth. (See [6, Section 5.2] for details.) In particular, we have the de Rham cohomology $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X, S)$ when (X, S) is smooth. For a smooth K -analytic

germ (X, S) where $S = \mathcal{M}(A)$ for an integrally smooth K -affinoid algebra A , we have a canonical functorial isomorphism $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X, S) \simeq H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\text{Spec } A_s/K)$ (see [7, Proposition 1.10], whose proof actually works for general K).

The following lemma generalizes the construction in [14, Lemma 2].

LEMMA 4.2. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero. Let (X_1, Y_1) and (X_2, Y_2) be two smooth K -affinoid germs. Then to every morphism $\varphi: Y_2 \rightarrow Y_1$ of K -affinoid domains, one can associate in a functorial way a pullback map*

$$\varphi^*: H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_1, Y_1) \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_2, Y_2).$$

It satisfies the following conditions:

- (i) if φ extends to a morphism $(X_2, Y_2) \rightarrow (X_1, Y_1)$ of germs, then φ^* coincides with the usual pullback;
- (ii) for a finite extension K' of K , if we write X'_i (resp. Y'_i) for $X_i \widehat{\otimes}_K K'$ (resp. $Y_i \widehat{\otimes}_K K'$) for $i = 1, 2$ and φ' for $\varphi \widehat{\otimes}_K K'$, then φ'^* coincides with the scalar extension of φ^* , in which we identify $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X'_i, Y'_i)$ with $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_i, Y_i) \otimes_K K'$ for $i = 1, 2$;
- (iii) if $Y_1 = \mathcal{M}(A_1)$ and $Y_2 = \mathcal{M}(A_2)$ for some integrally smooth K -affinoid algebras A_1 and A_2 , then φ^* coincides with $\varphi_s^*: H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\text{Spec } A_{1,s}/K) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\text{Spec } A_{2,s}/K)$ under the canonical isomorphism $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_i, Y_i) \simeq H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\text{Spec } A_{i,s}/K)$ for $i = 1, 2$, where $\varphi_s: \text{Spec } A_{2,s} \rightarrow \text{Spec } A_{1,s}$ is the induced morphism.

Proof. – Put $X := X_1 \times_K X_2$, $Y := Y_1 \times_K Y_2$; and denote by $\Delta \subset Y$ the graph of φ , which is isomorphic to Y_2 via the projection to the second factor. Denote by $a_i: X \rightarrow X_i$ the projection morphism. We have maps

$$H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_1, Y_1) \xrightarrow{a_1^*} \varinjlim_V H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(V) \xleftarrow{a_2^*} H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_2, Y_2),$$

where V runs through open neighborhoods of Δ in X . We show that a_2^* is an isomorphism. Then we define φ^* as $(a_2^*)^{-1} \circ a_1^*$. The functoriality of φ^* is straightforward but tedious to check; we will leave it to readers.

The proof of properties is similar to that of [14, Lemma 2]. Using the Mayer-Vietoris sequence, we may assume that there are elements $t_1, \dots, t_m \in \mathcal{O}_{X_1}(X_1)$ such that dt_1, \dots, dt_m form a basis of $\Omega^1(X_1, Y_1)$ over $\mathcal{O}(X_1, Y_1)$, and there exist a K -affinoid neighborhood $U_\varepsilon \subset X$ of Δ with an element $\varepsilon \in |K^\times|$, and an isomorphism

$$U_\varepsilon \cap Y \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{M}(K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle) \times_K \Delta,$$

in which Z_i is sent to $t_i \otimes 1 - 1 \otimes \varphi^*t_i$. Note that $K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle$ is an integrally smooth K -affinoid algebra, and $\text{Spec } K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle_s$ is isomorphic to \mathbb{A}_K^m . Thus, by [14, Lemma 2], the restriction map $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X_2, Y_2) \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X, U_\varepsilon \cap Y)$ is an isomorphism. We may choose a sequence of such U_ε with $\bigcap_\varepsilon U_\varepsilon = \Delta$. Then $\varinjlim_\varepsilon H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X, U_\varepsilon \cap Y) \simeq \varinjlim_V H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(V)$. Thus, a_2^* is an isomorphism.

Properties (i) and (ii) follow easily from the construction. We now check Property (iii), as it is important for our later argument. The induced projection morphism

$$\mathcal{M}(K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle) \times_K \Delta \simeq U_\varepsilon \cap Y \rightarrow Y_i$$

extends canonically to a morphism of formal K° -schemes

$$\mathrm{Spf}(K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle \widehat{\otimes}_{KA_\Delta}^\circ) \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf} A_i^\circ,$$

where A_Δ is the coordinate K -affinoid algebra of Δ which is isomorphic to A_2 . Therefore, the restriction map $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(X_i, Y_i) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(X, U_\varepsilon \cap Y)$ coincides with the map

$$a_{i,s}^* : \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec} A_{i,s}/K) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec}(K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle \widehat{\otimes}_{KA_\Delta}^\circ)_s/K)$$

induced from the homomorphism $A_{i,s} \rightarrow (K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle \widehat{\otimes}_{KA_\Delta}^\circ)_s$ of \widetilde{K} -algebras. Note that $a_{2,s}^*$ is an isomorphism, and that $(a_{2,s}^*)^{-1}$ coincides with the restriction map

$$\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec}(K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle \widehat{\otimes}_{KA_\Delta}^\circ)_s/K) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec} A_{2,s}/K)$$

induced from the homomorphism $(K\langle \varepsilon^{-1}Z_1, \dots, \varepsilon^{-1}Z_m \rangle \widehat{\otimes}_{KA_\Delta}^\circ)_s \rightarrow A_{2,s}$ sending $\varepsilon^{-1}Z_i$ to 0 for all i . Property (iii) follows. \square

The following example will be used in the computation later.

EXAMPLE 4.3. – Let k be a discrete non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero. For an integer $t \geq 0$, define the formal k° -scheme

$$\mathfrak{E}_k^t := \mathrm{Spf} k^\circ[[T_0, \dots, T_t]]/(T_0 \cdots T_t - \varpi),$$

where ϖ is a uniformizer of k . Up to isomorphism, \mathfrak{E}_k^t does not depend on the choice of ϖ . Let \mathbf{E}_k^t be its generic fiber of \mathfrak{E}_k^t . Let E_k^t be the k -affinoid algebra

$$k\langle |\varpi|^{-\frac{1}{t+1}}T_0, \dots, |\varpi|^{-\frac{1}{t+1}}T_t, |\varpi|^{\frac{1}{t+1}}T_0^{-1}, \dots, |\varpi|^{\frac{1}{t+1}}T_t^{-1} \rangle / (T_0 \cdots T_t - \varpi),$$

which is integrally smooth, as $\mathrm{Spf}(E_k^t)^\circ$ is the formal completion along a smooth open in some semistable scheme over k° . For example, when $t = 1$, let \mathcal{E} be the blow-up of the k° -scheme $k^\circ[T_0, T_1]/(T_0T_1 - \varpi)$ along the maximal ideal (T_0, T_1, ϖ) ; then $\mathrm{Spf}(E_k^1)^\circ$ is isomorphic to the formal completion of \mathcal{E} along Z^\heartsuit , where Z is the exceptional divisor and Z^\heartsuit is the complement of its intersection with other two irreducible components of the special fiber.

Moreover, $\mathcal{M}(E_k^t)$ is canonically a k -affinoid domain in \mathbf{E}_k^t , and the restriction map

$$\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(\mathbf{E}_k^t) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(\mathbf{E}_k^t, \mathcal{M}(E_k^t)) \simeq \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec}(E_k^t)_s/k)$$

is an isomorphism by [14, Lemma 3]. If k is residually algebraic over \mathbf{Q}_F , then we have

$$\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^p(\mathrm{Spec}(E_k^t)_s/k) = \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^p(\mathrm{Spec}(E_k^t)_s/k)_{2p}$$

for every $p \geq 0$.

REMARK 4.4. – More generally, let A be an integrally smooth k -affinoid algebra where k is a discrete non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero. Consider a smooth k -analytic germ (X, S) where S is the subset of the generic fiber of $\mathrm{Spf} A^\circ[[T_0, \dots, T_t]]/(T_0 \cdots T_t - \varpi)$ defined by the equality $|T_0| \leq \varepsilon$ for some $\varepsilon > 0$. Then we have a canonical functorial isomorphism

$$\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(X, S) \simeq \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec} A_s/k) \otimes_k \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec}(E_k^t)_s/k)$$

by Lemma 4.2, the Künneth decomposition for de Rham cohomology, and [14, Lemma 3].

Now we study the behavior of logarithmic differential forms in the rigid cohomology. We first review the notion of strictly semistable schemes.

DEFINITION 4.5 (Strictly semistable scheme). – Let k be a discrete non-Archimedean field. We say that a scheme \mathcal{X} over k° is *strictly semistable of dimension n* if \mathcal{X} is locally of finite presentation, Zariski locally étale over $\text{Spec } K^\circ[T_0, \dots, T_n]/(T_0 \cdots T_r - \varpi)$ for some uniformizer ϖ of k .

For every integer $0 \leq r \leq n$, denote by $\mathcal{X}_s^{[r]}$ the union of intersection of $r + 1$ distinct irreducible components of \mathcal{X}_s . It is a closed subscheme of \mathcal{X}_s whose irreducible components with their reduced structure are smooth.

Let k be a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F . Let \mathcal{E} be a proper strictly semistable scheme over k° of dimension s such that every irreducible component of $\mathcal{E}_s^{[r]}$ is geometrically irreducible for every $r \geq 0$. We fix an irreducible component \mathcal{E} of \mathcal{E}_s and let $\mathcal{E}_1, \dots, \mathcal{E}_M$ be all other irreducible components that intersect \mathcal{E} . For a subset $I \subset \{1, \dots, M\}$, put $\mathcal{E}_I := (\bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{E}_i) \cap \mathcal{E}$ (in particular, $\mathcal{E}_\emptyset = \mathcal{E}$) and $\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit = \mathcal{E}_I \setminus \mathcal{E}_s^{[|I|+1]}$. For two subsets I, J of $\{1, \dots, M\}$, we write $I < J$ if $I \subset J$ and numbers in $J \setminus I$ are all greater than those in I .

For $I \subset \{1, \dots, M\}$, we have the open immersion $\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit \subset \mathcal{E}_I \setminus \mathcal{E}_s^{[|I|+2]}$, whose complement is $\bigsqcup_{I \subset J, |J|=|I|+1} \mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit$. Thus, we have maps

$$\mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit/k) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{I \subset J, |J|=|I|+1} \mathbf{H}_{\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit, \text{rig}}^{\bullet+1}(\mathcal{E}_I \setminus \mathcal{E}_s^{[|I|+2]}/k) \xrightarrow{\sim} \bigoplus_{I \subset J, |J|=|I|+1} \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^{\bullet-1}(\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit/k),$$

where the second map is the Gysin isomorphism. In the above composite map, denote by ξ_J^I the induced map from $\mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit/k)$ to the component $\mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^{\bullet-1}(\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit/k)$ if $I < J$, and the zero map if not.

In general, for $I < J$, there is a unique strictly increasing sequence $I = I_0 < I_1 < \dots < I_{|J \setminus I|} = J$ and we define

$$\xi_J^I := \xi_J^{I_{|J \setminus I|-1}} \circ \dots \circ \xi_{I_1}^{I_0}: \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit/k) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^{\bullet-|J \setminus I|}(\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit/k),$$

and $\xi_J^I = 0$ if $I < J$ does not hold. Together, for $i \leq j$, they induce a map

$$\xi_J^i: \bigoplus_{|I|=i} \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit/k) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{|J|=j} \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^{\bullet+i-j}(\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit/k),$$

such that $\xi_J^i|_{\mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit/k)}$ is the direct sum of ξ_J^I for all J with $|J| = j$. First, we have the following lemma.

LEMMA 4.6. – *Let notation be as above. For every $0 \leq p \leq s$, the restriction of*

$$\xi_p^0: \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit/k) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{|J|=p} \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}_J^\heartsuit/k)$$

to $\mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit/k)_{2p}$ is injective.

Proof. – By the long exact sequence of cohomology with support (4.1), the kernel of the map ξ_p^0 is a weight preserving extension of k -vector spaces $\mathbf{H}_{\mathcal{E}_I, \text{rig}}^{p+|I|}(\mathcal{E}/k)$ for $|I| < p$. Therefore, the lemma follows since $\mathbf{H}_{\mathcal{E}_I, \text{rig}}^{p+|I|}(\mathcal{E}/k)$ is pure of weight $p + |I| < 2p$ by [28, Theorems 5.2.1 & 6.2.5] (with constant coefficients). \square

Denote by $Z^r(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$ the abelian group generated by irreducible components of \mathcal{E}_I with $|I| = r$. Denote by $[\mathcal{Z}]$ the generator corresponding to a component \mathcal{Z} of \mathcal{E}_I . Note that the set I is determined by \mathcal{Z} , which we denote by $I(\mathcal{Z})$. Put $Z(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit := \bigoplus_{r=0}^M Z^r(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$. We define a wedge product

$$\wedge: Z(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit \otimes Z(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit \rightarrow Z(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit,$$

which is group homomorphism uniquely determined by the following conditions:

- $Z_1 \wedge Z_2 = (-1)^{r_1 r_2} Z_2 \wedge Z_1$, if $Z_1 \in Z^{r_1}(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$ and $Z_2 \in Z^{r_2}(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$;
- $[\mathcal{Z}_1] \wedge [\mathcal{Z}_2] = 0$ if $I(\mathcal{Z}_1) \cap I(\mathcal{Z}_2) \neq \emptyset$;
- $[\mathcal{Z}_1] \wedge [\mathcal{Z}_2] = [\mathcal{Z}_1 \cap \mathcal{Z}_2]$ if $\mathcal{Z}_1 \cap \mathcal{Z}_2 \neq \emptyset$, $I(\mathcal{Z}_1) \cap I(\mathcal{Z}_2) = \emptyset$, and $I(\mathcal{Z}_1) \prec I(\mathcal{Z}_1) \cup I(\mathcal{Z}_2)$.

It is easy to see that \wedge is associative and maps $Z^{r_1}(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit \otimes Z^{r_2}(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$ into $Z^{r_1+r_2}(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$. We have an (injective) class map

$$\text{cl}^\heartsuit: Z(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit \rightarrow \bigoplus_I \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit/k) \simeq \bigoplus_I k^{\pi_0(\mathcal{E}_I)}$$

sending $[\mathcal{Z}]$ to 1 corresponding to the irreducible component of $\mathcal{E}_{I(\mathcal{Z})}$.

For an element $f \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathcal{S}_k^{\text{an}}, \pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit)$, that is, an invertible function on some open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit$ in $\mathcal{S}_k^{\text{an}}$, we can associate canonically an element $\text{div}(f) \in Z^1(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$. In fact, there exists an element $c \in k^\times$ such that $|cf| = 1$ on $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit$. Thus, the reduction \widetilde{cf} is an element in $\mathcal{O}_\mathcal{E}^*(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit)$, and we define $\text{div}(f)$ to be the associated divisor of \widetilde{cf} , which is an element in $Z^1(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit$. Obviously, it does not depend on the choice of c . Finally, note that by the definition of rigid cohomology, we have a canonical isomorphism $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(\mathcal{S}_k^{\text{an}}, \pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \simeq \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit/k)$.

PROPOSITION 4.7. – *Let notation be as above. Given $f_1, \dots, f_p \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathcal{S}_k^{\text{an}}, \pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit)$, if we regard $\frac{df_1}{f_1} \wedge \dots \wedge \frac{df_p}{f_p}$ as an element in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathcal{S}_k^{\text{an}}, \pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \simeq \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit/k)$, then we have*

$$(4.2) \quad \xi_p^0 \left(\frac{df_1}{f_1} \wedge \dots \wedge \frac{df_p}{f_p} \right) = \text{cl}^\heartsuit(\text{div}(f_1) \wedge \dots \wedge \text{div}(f_p)).$$

Proof. – The question is local around the generic point of every irreducible component of \mathcal{E}_I with $|I| = p$. So we fix such an irreducible component \mathcal{Z} (with $|I(\mathcal{Z})| = p$) and take an affine open neighborhood \mathcal{S}_0 of the generic point of \mathcal{Z} in \mathcal{S} such that it admits a smooth morphism

$$f: \mathcal{S}_0 \rightarrow \text{Spec } k^\circ[T_0, \dots, T_p]/(T_0 \cdots T_p - \varpi),$$

where ϖ is a uniformizer of k , satisfying

- $\mathcal{E} = \mathcal{E}_0$ and \mathcal{E}_i ($i = 1, \dots, p$) are all the irreducible components of \mathcal{S}_s that intersect \mathcal{E} , where \mathcal{E}_i is defined by the ideal (f^*T_i, ϖ) ;
- $\mathcal{E}_I := \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{E}_i$ is irreducible and nonempty for $I \subset \{1, \dots, p\}$.

Note that

- $\frac{d(cf)}{cf} = \frac{df}{f}$;
- both sides of (4.2) are multi-linear in $f_1, \dots, f_p \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathcal{S}_{0,k}^{\text{an}}, \pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit)$; and

– $\frac{df}{f} = \frac{df'}{f'}$ in $H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit/k)$ if $|f| = |f'| = 1$ on $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit$ and $\tilde{f} = \tilde{f}'$.

Thus, we may assume that $f_i = f^*T_i$. Then as both sides of (4.2) are functorial in f under pullback, we may assume that $\mathcal{S}_0 = \text{Spec } k^\circ[T_0, \dots, T_p]/(T_0 \cdots T_p - \varpi)$ and $f_i = T_i$.

Put $\mathcal{S}' := \text{Spec } k^\circ[T_1, \dots, T_p]$ and let $g: \mathcal{S}'_0 \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'$ be the morphism sending T_i to T_i ($1 \leq i \leq p$). For $I \subset \{1, \dots, p\}$, let \mathcal{E}'_I be the closed subscheme of \mathcal{S}'_0 defined by the ideal $(\varpi, T_i \mid i \in I)$. Then g induces an isomorphism $\mathcal{E}_I \simeq \mathcal{E}'_I$. Similarly, we have maps

$$\xi'^I_J: H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}'_I/k) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^{\bullet+i-j}(\mathcal{E}'_J/k)$$

for $I \subset J$ and ξ'^i_j for $i \leq j$, where $\mathcal{E}'_I = g(\mathcal{E}'_I)$. It is easy to see that $\xi'^I_J = \xi^I_J$ if we identify $H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}'_I/k)$ with $H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}_I/k)$ through g^* . Therefore, it suffices to show the equality (4.2) for \mathcal{S}' , that is,

$$\xi'^0_p \left(\frac{dT_1}{T_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \frac{dT_p}{T_p} \right) = 1 \in H_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}'_{\{1, \dots, p\}}/k) \simeq k.$$

However, \mathcal{S}' , which is isomorphic to $\mathbb{A}_{k^\circ}^p$ can be canonically embedded into the proper smooth scheme $\mathbb{P}_{k^\circ}^p$ over k° . Thus, the rigid cohomology $H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}'_I/k)$ and the map ξ'^i_j can be computed on $\mathbb{P}_k^{p, \text{an}}$. On the generic fiber \mathcal{S}'_k , we similarly define \mathcal{T}'_I to be the closed subscheme $\text{Spec } k[T_1, \dots, T_p]/(T_i \mid i \in I)$ of \mathcal{S}'_k for $I \subset \{1, \dots, p\}$, and $\mathcal{T}'_I = \mathcal{T}'_I \setminus \bigcup_{I \subsetneq J} \mathcal{T}'_J$. We may similarly define maps $\alpha^I_J: H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(\mathcal{T}'_I) \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^{\bullet-|J \setminus I|}(\mathcal{T}'_J)$ and α^i_j via algebraic de Rham cohomology theory. Then we have canonical vertical isomorphisms rendering the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(\mathcal{T}'_I) & \xrightarrow{\alpha^I_J} & H_{\text{dR}}^{\bullet-|J \setminus I|}(\mathcal{T}'_J) \\ \simeq \downarrow & & \downarrow \simeq \\ H_{\text{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{E}'_I/k) & \xrightarrow{\xi'^I_J} & H_{\text{rig}}^{\bullet-|J \setminus I|}(\mathcal{E}'_J/k) \end{array}$$

commutative. From the standard computation in algebraic de Rham cohomology, we have

$$\alpha^0_p \left(\frac{dT_1}{T_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \frac{dT_p}{T_p} \right) = 1 \in H_{\text{dR}}^0(\mathcal{T}'_{\{1, \dots, p\}}),$$

where $\mathcal{T}'_{\{1, \dots, p\}}$ is just the point of origin. Thus, the proposition is proved. □

5. Weight decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves

In this section, we prove Theorem 1.4 for étale topology, and then deduce the one for analytic topology. In particular, sheaves like \mathcal{O}_X , \mathfrak{c}_X , and the de Rham complex (Ω_X^\bullet, d) are understood in the étale topology, until we say otherwise.

DEFINITION 5.1 (Marked pair). – Let k be a discrete non-Archimedean field. A *marked k -pair* $(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{D})$ of dimension n and codimension t consists of an affine strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{X} over k° of dimension n (Definition 4.5), and an irreducible component \mathcal{D} of $\mathcal{X}_s^{[t]}$ that is geometrically irreducible.

We start from the following lemma, which generalizes [6, Lemma 2.1.2].

LEMMA 5.2. – *Suppose that K is embeddable into \widehat{k}^a for some discrete non-Archimedean field k . Let X be a smooth K -analytic space, and x a point of X with $s(x) + t(x) = \dim_x(X)$. Given a morphism of K -analytic spaces $X \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}_\eta$, where \mathfrak{Y} is a special formal K° -scheme, there exist*

- a finite extension K' of K , a finite extension k' of k contained in K' ,
- a marked k' -pair $(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{D})$ of dimension $\dim_x(X)$ and codimension $t(x)$,
- an open neighborhood U of $(\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{|\mathcal{D}})_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_{k'} K'$ in $\mathcal{X}_{K'}^{\text{an}}$,
- a point $x' \in (\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{|\mathcal{D}})_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_{k'} K'$,
- a morphism of K -analytic spaces $\rho: U \rightarrow X$, and
- a morphism of formal K° -schemes $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{|\mathcal{D}} \widehat{\otimes}_{k'} K' \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}$,

such that the following are true:

- (i) ρ is étale and $\rho(x') = x$;
- (ii) the induced morphism $(\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{|\mathcal{D}})_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_{k'} K' \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}_\eta$ coincides with the composition

$$(\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{|\mathcal{D}})_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_{k'} K' \hookrightarrow U \xrightarrow{\rho} X \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}_\eta.$$

Proof. – Put $t := t(x)$, $s := s(x)$, and $n := t + s$. By [6, Proposition 2.3.1], by possibly replacing k and K by suitable finite extensions, we may replace X by $(B \times_k Y) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$, where $B = \prod_{j=1}^t B(0; r_j, R_j)_k$ for some $0 < r_j < R_j$ and Y is a smooth k -analytic space of dimension s , and x projects to $b \in B$ with $t(b) = t$ and $y \in Y$ with $s(y) = s$. Denote by \mathcal{P} the k° -scheme \mathbb{P}_k^1 with the point 0 on the special fiber blown up, and by \mathfrak{P} the formal completion of \mathcal{P} along the open subscheme $\mathcal{P}_s \setminus \{\pi(0), \pi(\infty)\}$, which is isomorphic to $\text{Spf} k^\circ \langle X, Y \rangle / (XY - \varpi)$ for some uniformizer ϖ of k . By further replacing k and K by suitable finite extensions such that $|\varpi| < r_j/R_j$ for every j , we may assume that there is an embedding $\prod_t \mathfrak{P}_\eta \subset B$ whose image contains b such that $\pi(b) = \mathbf{0}$, where $\mathbf{0}$ is the closed point in $\prod_t \mathcal{P}_s$ that is nodal in every component. In particular $\prod_t \mathfrak{P}_\eta$ is a neighborhood of b .

For Y , we proceed exactly as in the Step 1 of the proof of [6, Lemma 2.1.2]. By shrinking Y if necessary, we have, following Berkovich's construction (after Raynaud) in the beginning of Step 3 of the proof of [6, Lemma 2.1.2], an integral scheme \mathcal{Y}' proper and flat over k° and open subschemes $\mathcal{Z}' \subset \mathcal{W}' \subset \mathcal{Y}'_s$, such that $W' := \pi^{-1} \mathcal{W}'$ is a strictly affinoid domain, isomorphic to a neighborhood of y in Y , and is a neighborhood of $Z' := \pi^{-1} \mathcal{Z}'$.

Now we put two parts together. Define $\mathcal{Y} = \prod_t \mathcal{P} \times \mathcal{Y}'$ where the fiber product is taken over k° , and $\mathcal{W} = \prod_t \mathfrak{P}_s \times \mathcal{W}'$ where the fiber product is taken over \widehat{k} . Then $W := \prod_t \mathfrak{P}_\eta \times W'$ coincides with $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{W}$ in $\mathcal{Y}_k^{\text{an}}$. Moreover, W_K is a neighborhood of x where W_K denotes the inverse image of W in $X = (B \times_k Y) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$. Note that we have the induced map $\alpha: W_K \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}_\eta$ of K -analytic spaces by restriction. By the same argument in Step 2 of the proof of [6, Lemma 2.1.2], we have finitely many open affine subschemes \mathfrak{Y}^i for $1 \leq i \leq l$ of \mathfrak{Y} such that $W_{K,i} := \alpha^{-1} \mathfrak{Y}^i$ is an affinoid subdomain of W_K and $W_K = \bigcup_{i=1}^l W_{K,i}$. By [6, Lemma 2.1.3 (ii)], we may assume that $W_{K,i}$ comes from an k -affinoid subdomain W_i of W for every i by replacing k and K by suitable finite extensions if necessary. Making a

finite number of additional blow-ups, we may also assume that there are open subschemes $\mathcal{W}_i \subset \mathcal{W}$ with $W_i = \pi^{-1} \mathcal{W}_i$ and $\mathcal{W} = \bigcup_{i=1}^l \mathcal{W}_i$.

Now we proceed as in Step 4 of the proof of [6, Lemma 2.1.2]. Take an alteration $\varphi: \mathcal{X}' \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ from a strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{X}' over k° after further replacing k and K by suitable finite extensions, and a point $x' \in \mathcal{X}'_K^{\text{an}}$ such that $\varphi(x') = x$. By a similar argument, one can show that $\pi(x') \in \mathcal{X}'_s \otimes_{\tilde{k}} \tilde{K}$ has dimension at least s . On the other hand, we have $s(x') \geq s$ and $t(x') \geq t$. Thus, $s(x') = s$ and $t(x') = t$. Denote by \mathcal{C} the Zariski closure of $\pi(x')$ in \mathcal{X}'_s , equipped with the reduced induced scheme structure. Suppose that \mathcal{C} is contained in $t' + 1$ distinct irreducible components of \mathcal{X}'_s . Then $t' \leq t$ as the codimension in \mathcal{X}'_s of the intersection of $t' + 1$ distinct irreducible components is t' . We take an affine open subscheme \mathcal{U}' of \mathcal{X}' satisfying: $\mathcal{D}' := \mathcal{U}' \cap \mathcal{C}$ is open dense in \mathcal{C} ; $\varphi(\mathcal{D}')$ is contained in \mathcal{W} ; \mathcal{U}' is étale over $\text{Spec } k^\circ[[T_0, \dots, T_n]]/(T_0 \cdots T_{t'} - \varpi)$ for some uniformizer ϖ of k such that \mathcal{D}' is the zero locus of the ideal generated by $(T_0, \dots, T_{t'}, \pi)$. Now we blow up the ideal generated by $(T_{t'+1}, \varpi)$, and then the strict transform of the ideal generated by $(T_{t'+2}, \varpi)$, and continue to obtain an affine strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{X} over k° such that the strict transform \mathcal{D} of \mathcal{D}' is an irreducible component of $\mathcal{X}_s^{[t]}$. Possibly after further replacing k and K by suitable finite extensions, and replacing \mathcal{X} by an affine open subscheme such that $\mathcal{X}_s \cap \mathcal{D}$ is dense in \mathcal{D} , we obtain a marked k -pair $(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{D})$ of dimension n and codimension t such that $\varphi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ is étale on the generic fiber. Here, the further finite extension of ground fields is to ensure that \mathcal{D} is geometrically irreducible. Note that $(\varphi_K^{\text{an}})^{-1} W_K$ is a neighborhood of x' containing $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}$ as $\varphi(\mathcal{D}) \subset \mathcal{W}$. Here, $x' \in \mathcal{X}'_K^{\text{an}}$ is an arbitrary preimage of the original $x' \in \mathcal{X}'_K^{\text{an}}$, which exists by construction.

We take U to be an arbitrary open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}$, and ρ to be $\varphi_K^{\text{an}}|_U$. By the same argument in Step 5 of the proof of [6, Lemma 2.1.2] by using the covering $\mathcal{W} = \bigcup_{i=1}^l \mathcal{W}_i$ constructed above, the morphism φ induces a morphism of K° -formal schemes $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{/\varphi^{-1} \mathcal{W}} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}$ hence a morphism $\widehat{\mathcal{X}}_{/\mathcal{D}} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}$. The conclusions of the lemma are all satisfied by the construction. \square

From now on to the end of this section, we assume that K is a residually algebraic extension of \mathbf{Q}_F .

DEFINITION 5.3 (Fundamental chart). – Let X be a K -analytic space and $x \in X$ a point. A *fundamental chart* of $(X; x)$ consists of data $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y)$ where

- $(\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D})$ is a marked k -pair of dimension $t(x) + s(x)$ and codimension $t(x)$, where k is a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F ;
- \mathbf{D}_L is an open poly-disk over L of dimension $\dim_x(X) - t(x) - s(x)$, where L is simultaneously a finite extension of K and a (residually algebraic) extension of k ;
- D is an integrally smooth affinoid k -algebra, and

$$(5.1) \quad \delta: \text{Spf } D^\circ[[T_0, \dots, T_t]]/(T_0 \cdots T_t - \varpi) \xrightarrow{\sim} \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{/\mathcal{D}}$$

is an isomorphism of formal k° -schemes, where ϖ is a uniformizer of k ;

- W is an open neighborhood of $(\widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{/\mathcal{D}})_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_k L = (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$ in $\mathcal{Y}_L^{\text{an}}$;

- y is a point in $\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W$ with $t(y) = t(\text{pr}_W(y)) = t(x)$, $s(y) = s(\text{pr}_W(y)) = s(x)$, and such that $\text{pr}_W(y)$ belongs to $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$ and its image under the reduction map is the generic point of $\mathcal{D}_{\widetilde{L}}$;
- $\alpha: \mathbf{D}_L \times_L W \rightarrow X$ is an étale morphism of K -analytic spaces such that $\alpha(y) = x$.

Note that the field k will be implicit from the notation (as it is not important).

The isomorphism (5.1) induces an isomorphism $\text{Spec } D_s \simeq \mathcal{D}$ of \widetilde{k} -schemes, and an isomorphism

$$(5.2) \quad \delta^*: H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)) \xrightarrow{\sim} \bigoplus_{j=0}^p H_{\text{rig}}^j(\mathcal{D}/k) \otimes_k H_{\text{dR}}^{p-j}(\mathbf{E}_k^t) \otimes_k L$$

of L -vector spaces [14, Lemmas 2 & 3] and [6, Corollary 5.5.2]. Here, \mathbf{E}_k^t is the k -analytic space defined in Example 4.3. Denote by $H_w^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ the subspace of the left-hand side of (5.2) corresponding to the subspace

$$\bigoplus_{j=0}^p H_{\text{rig}}^j(\mathcal{D}/k)_{w-2(p-j)} \otimes_k H_{\text{dR}}^{p-j}(\mathbf{E}_k^t) \otimes_k L$$

on the right-hand side. In particular, all elements in $H_{\text{dR}}^{p-j}(\mathbf{E}_k^t)$ are regarded to be of weight $2(p-j)$. Then we have a direct sum decomposition

$$(5.3) \quad H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)) = \bigoplus_{w \in \mathbf{Z}} H_w^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W).$$

Finally, we denote by $H_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ the subspace of $H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W)$ as the inverse image of $H_w^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ under the restriction map

$$H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W) \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)).$$

REMARK 5.4. – Note that the composite morphism of formal k° -schemes

$$\text{Spf}((E_k^t)^\circ \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} D^\circ) \rightarrow \text{Spf } D^\circ[[T_1, \dots, T_t]]/(T_1 \cdots T_t - \varpi) \xrightarrow{\delta} \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{/\mathcal{D}}$$

induces an isomorphism

$$H_{\text{dR}}^p(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L) \simeq H_{\text{rig}}^p((E_k^t)_s \otimes_{\widetilde{k}} \mathcal{D}/L).$$

Therefore, an element $\omega \in H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W)$ belongs to $H_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ if and only if the restriction of ω to $\{0\} \times_L W$ belongs to $H_{\text{rig}}^p((E_k^t)_s \otimes_{\widetilde{k}} \mathcal{D}/L)_w$ under the above isomorphism, by Example 4.3.

REMARK 5.5. – Note that $H_w^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W) = 0$ unless $p \leq w \leq 2p$, and the decomposition (5.3) is stable under base change along a residually algebraic extension of K (and L accordingly). We warn that the decomposition (5.3) depends on all of the data $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$, not just the L -analytic germ $\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)$.

LEMMA 5.6. – For part of the data $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ from Definition 5.3 and $f \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W)$, we have

$$\frac{df}{f} \in H_{(2)}^1(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W).$$

Here, we regard $\frac{df}{f}$, a priori a closed 1-form on $\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W$, as an element in $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W)$.

Proof. – We may assume $L = K$ without loss of generality. We may also rescale f such that $|f| < 1$. Then f restricts to a morphism of formal K° -schemes, denoted again by

$$f: \text{Spf}((E_k^t)^\circ \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} D^\circ \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ) \rightarrow \text{Spf } K^\circ[[T]].$$

On the generic fiber, since the Shilov boundary of $\mathcal{M}(E_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k D \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$ consists of one point and the image of the induced morphism $\mathcal{M}(E_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k D \widehat{\otimes}_k K) \rightarrow D(0; 1)_K$ does not contain 0, the pullback of T on $\mathcal{M}(E_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k D \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$ has constant norm. In other words, the morphism $\mathcal{M}(E_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k D \widehat{\otimes}_k K) \rightarrow D(0; 1)_K$ induced by f factors through a morphism $\mathcal{M}(E_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k D \widehat{\otimes}_k K) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(K\langle r^{-1}T, rT^{-1}\rangle)$ for a unique number $r < 1$ in $\sqrt{|K^\times|}$. By replacing K by a finite extension, we may assume $r \in |K^{\circ\circ}|$. Then $K\langle r^{-1}T, rT^{-1}\rangle$ is integrally smooth, and we have $\text{Spec } K\langle r^{-1}T, rT^{-1}\rangle_s \simeq (\mathbb{G}_m)_{\bar{K}}$. Moreover,

$$H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathbb{G}_m/K)_2 = H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathbb{G}_m/K) \simeq H_{\text{dR}}^1(D(0, 1)_K, \mathcal{M}(K\langle r^{-1}T, rT^{-1}\rangle)) = K \left\{ \frac{dT}{T} \right\}.$$

Thus, Lemma 4.2(1) and Remark 5.4 imply the lemma. \square

DEFINITION 5.7. – Let X be a K -analytic space and $x \in X$ a point.

1. Let $\text{f}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ be the category whose objects are fundamental charts of $(X; x)$, and a morphism

$$\varphi: (\mathbf{D}_{L_2}, (\mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{D}_2), (D_2, \delta_2), W_2, \alpha_2; y_2) \rightarrow (\mathbf{D}_{L_1}, (\mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{D}_1), (D_1, \delta_1), W_1, \alpha_1; y_1)$$

consists of extensions $K \subset L_1 \subset L_2$ ⁽⁷⁾ such that $k_1 \subset k_2$, and a morphism

$$\Phi(\varphi): \mathbf{D}_{L_2} \times_{L_2} W_2 \rightarrow \mathbf{D}_{L_1} \times_{L_1} W_1$$

of L_1 -analytic spaces sending y_2 to y_1 , and such that

$$\Phi(\varphi)^* H_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L_1}, (\mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{D}_1), (D_1, \delta_1), W_1) \subset H_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L_2}, (\mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{D}_2), (D_2, \delta_2), W_2)$$

for all $p, w \in \mathbf{Z}$. Note that $\Phi(\varphi)$ needs *not* to respect each factor.

2. Let $\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ be the category of étale neighborhoods of $(X; x)$. Recall that its objects are triples $(Y, \alpha; y)$ where $\alpha: Y \rightarrow X$ is an étale morphism sending $y \in Y$ to x , and morphisms are defined in the obvious way. In the notation $(Y, \alpha; y)$, the morphism α will be suppressed if it is not relevant. For a presheaf \mathcal{F} on $X_{\acute{\text{e}}\text{t}}$, the stalk of \mathcal{F} at x is defined to be $\mathcal{F}_x := \varinjlim_{(Y, \alpha; y)} \mathcal{F}(Y)$ where the colimit is taken over the category $\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$.

3. We have a functor $\Phi: \text{f}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x) \rightarrow \acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ sending an object

$$(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y)$$

of $\text{f}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ to $(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W, \alpha; y)$, and a morphism φ to $\Phi(\varphi)$.

⁽⁷⁾ Even when $L_1 = L_2$, we regard \mathbf{D}_{L_1} and \mathbf{D}_{L_2} as two different poly-disks.

The following lemma generalizes [6, Proposition 2.1.1].

LEMMA 5.8. – *Suppose that K is embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F and X is a smooth K -analytic space. Fix an arbitrary point $x \in X$ and let $(Y, \alpha_0; y_0)$ be an object of $\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$. Then*

1. *there exists an object $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y) \in \acute{\text{f}}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ such that its image under Φ admits a morphism to $(Y, \alpha_0; y_0)$;*
2. *given two morphisms $\beta_i: \Phi(\mathbf{D}_{L_i}, (\mathcal{Y}_i, \mathcal{D}_i), (D_i, \delta_i), W_i, \alpha_i; y_i) \rightarrow (Y, \alpha_0; y_0)$ in $\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ for $i = 1, 2$, there exists an object $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y) \in \acute{\text{f}}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ together with morphisms φ_i to $(\mathbf{D}_i, (\mathcal{Y}_{L_i}, \mathcal{D}_i), (D_i, \delta_i), W_i, \alpha_i; y_i)$ in $\acute{\text{f}}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ for $i = 1, 2$ such that the following diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & \Phi(\mathbf{D}_{L_1}, (\mathcal{Y}_1, \mathcal{D}_1), (D_1, \delta_1), W_1, \alpha_1; y_1) & \\
 \nearrow^{\Phi(\varphi_1)} & & \searrow^{\beta_1} \\
 \Phi(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y) & & (Y, \alpha_0; y_0) \\
 \searrow_{\Phi(\varphi_2)} & & \nearrow_{\beta_2} \\
 & \Phi(\mathbf{D}_{L_2}, (\mathcal{Y}_2, \mathcal{D}_2), (D_2, \delta_2), W_2, \alpha_2; y_2) &
 \end{array}$$

commutes.

Proof. – Let n be the dimension of X at x ; we may assume by arguing locally that X is of dimension n . Put $t := t(x)$ and $s := s(x)$.

For (1), by [6, Proposition 2.3.1], after replacing K by a finite extension, we may assume $Y = \mathbf{D}_K \times_K X'$ and $y_0 \in Y$ such that $t(\text{pr}_{X'}(y_0)) = t$ and $s(\text{pr}_{X'}(y_0)) = s$, where X' is a smooth K -analytic space of dimension $s + t$. Now we only need to apply Lemma 5.2 to $\mathfrak{Y} = \text{Spf } K^\circ$, the pair $(X'; \text{pr}_{X'}(y_0))$, and the structure morphism $X' \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}_\eta = \mathcal{M}(K)$. The existence of (D, δ) is due to the argument in Part (iv) of the proof of [14, Theorem 2.3].

For (2), we put $\mathbf{D}_i := \mathbf{D}_{L_i}$, and may assume $K = L_1 = L_2$. For $i = 1, 2$, we choose a relative compactification $\mathcal{Y}_i \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathcal{Y}}_i$ over k_i° , where $\overline{\mathcal{Y}}_i$ is proper. Such compactification is needed to construct a formal scheme \mathfrak{Y} (see below) in order to apply Lemma 5.2. Then W_i is open in $\mathfrak{Y}_{i\eta}$, where $\mathfrak{Y}_i = \widehat{\overline{\mathcal{Y}}_i} \widehat{\otimes}_{k_i^\circ} K^\circ$. Consider the étale morphism

$$\alpha'_0: Y' := (\mathbf{D}_1 \times_K W_1) \times_Y (\mathbf{D}_2 \times_K W_2) \rightarrow Y,$$

and a point $y'_0 \in Y'$ projecting to y_1 (resp. y_2) in the first (resp. second) factor. Again by [6, Proposition 2.3.1], we may find an object of the form $(\mathbf{D}_K \times_K X', \alpha'; y')$ in $\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$ such that $t(\text{pr}_{X'}(y')) = t$ and $s(\text{pr}_{X'}(y')) = s$ as in (1) with a morphism to $(Y', \alpha'_0; y'_0)$. Now we apply Lemma 5.2 to X' , the point $\text{pr}_{X'}(y')$, $\mathfrak{Y} = \mathfrak{Y}_1 \times_{K^\circ} \mathfrak{Y}_2$, the morphism

$$X' \xrightarrow{(\beta_1, \beta_2)} W_1 \times_K W_2 \subset \mathfrak{Y}_\eta,$$

where β_i equals the composition

$$X' \simeq \{0\} \times_K X' \subset \mathbf{D}_K \times_K X' \rightarrow \mathbf{D}_i \times_K W_i \rightarrow W_i \quad (i = 1, 2)$$

with the last arrow being the projection. We obtain a marked k -pair $(\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D})$ of dimension $s + t$ and codimension t , for some discrete non-Archimedean field k containing k_1, k_2 and contained in (possibly a finite extension of) K ; an open neighborhood W of $(\widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{|\mathcal{D}})_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_k K$

in $\mathcal{Y}_K^{\text{an}}$, a point $u \in W$, an étale morphism of K -analytic spaces $\rho: W \rightarrow X'$ such that $\rho(u) = \text{pr}_{X'}(y')$, and a morphism of formal K° -schemes $\psi = (\psi_1, \psi_2): \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{/\mathcal{D}} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ \rightarrow \mathfrak{Y}_1 \times_{K^\circ} \mathfrak{Y}_2$ compatible with ρ . As ψ_i maps the generic point of $\mathcal{D}_{\widetilde{K}}$ to the generic point of $(\mathcal{D}_i)_{\widetilde{K}}$, we may replace $(\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D})$ by an affine open such that $\psi_i(\mathcal{D}_{\widetilde{K}}) \subset (\mathcal{D}_i)_{\widetilde{K}}$ for $i = 1, 2$. In particular, we have morphisms $\psi_i: \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{/\mathcal{D}} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ \rightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{i/\mathcal{D}_i} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ$. Note that ψ_i does not necessarily descent to any finite extension of k . By the proof of [14, Theorem 2.3], there is an integrally smooth k -affinoid algebra D and an isomorphism δ as in (5.1). Finally, we take a point $y \in \mathbf{D}_K \times_K W$ above y' such that $\text{pr}_W(y) = u$.

Now the object $(\mathbf{D}_K, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y)$ has been constructed with the obvious α (with $L = K$ possibly a finite extension of the starting one). Let $\Phi(\varphi_i)$ be the composite morphism $\mathbf{D}_K \times_K W \rightarrow \mathbf{D}_K \times_K X' \rightarrow \mathbf{D}_i \times_K W_i$ for $i = 1, 2$. It remains to show that

- (i) For $i = 1, 2$, every p , every w , and an element $\omega \in \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p(\mathcal{D}_i/k_i)_w$, we have

$$(\beta_i \circ \rho)^*(\delta_i^*)^{-1}\omega \in \mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p((\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W).$$

- (ii) For $i = 1, 2$ and an arbitrary coordinate T of $\mathbf{E}_{k_i}^t$, we have

$$(\beta_i \circ \rho)^*(\delta_i^*)^{-1} \frac{dT}{T} \in \mathbf{H}_{(2)}^1((\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W).$$

For (i), as we have morphisms of formal K° -schemes

$$\text{Spf}((E_k^t)^\circ \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} D^\circ \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ) \rightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{/\mathcal{D}} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} K^\circ \xrightarrow{\psi_i} \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{i/\mathcal{D}_i} \widehat{\otimes}_{k_i^\circ} K^\circ \rightarrow \text{Spf } D_i^\circ \widehat{\otimes}_{k_i^\circ} K^\circ,$$

Lemma 4.2 implies that $(\beta_i \circ \rho)^*(\delta_i^*)^{-1}\omega$ coincides with $\rho_i^*\omega$ in

$$\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k K) \simeq \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p((E_k^t)_s \otimes_{\widetilde{K}} \mathcal{D}/K)$$

in view of Remark 5.4, where

$$\rho_i: (E_k^t)_s \otimes_{\widetilde{K}} \mathcal{D}_{\widetilde{K}} \rightarrow (\mathcal{D}_i)_{\widetilde{K}}$$

is the induced morphism of (affine smooth) \widetilde{K} -schemes. Thus, (i) follows from weight preservation of rigid cohomology.

For (ii), we only need to apply Lemma 5.6 to the function T . \square

Now we are ready to define the desired direct summand $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ in the weight decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves.

DEFINITION 5.9 (De Rham cohomology sheaves with weights). – Suppose that K is residually algebraic over \mathbf{Q}_F and X is a smooth K -analytic space. Let $p \geq 1$ be an integer.

For every object U of $X_{\text{ét}}$, define $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})(U)_w^{\text{pre}} \subset (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})(U)$ to be the image of elements $\omega \in \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}(U)$ such that for every point $u \in U$, there exists a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y)$ of $(U; u)$ such that $\alpha^*\omega$, regarded as an element in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W)$, belongs to $\mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$. The assignment $U \mapsto (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})(U)_w^{\text{pre}}$ defines a sub-presheaf $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_w^{\text{pre}}$ of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1}$.

We define $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ to be the sheafification of $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1})_w^{\text{pre}}$, which is canonically a subsheaf of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/\text{d}\Omega_X^{p-1}$.

The following lemma can be proved by the same way as for [6, Corollary 5.5.3].

LEMMA 5.10. – *Let K'/K be an extension such that K' is embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F . Let X be a smooth K -analytic space and $\zeta: X' := X \widehat{\otimes}_K K' \rightarrow X$ the canonical projection. Then the canonical map of sheaves on $X'_{\text{ét}}$*

$$\zeta^{-1}(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}) \otimes_L K' \rightarrow \Omega_{X'}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'}^{p-1}$$

is an isomorphism, where L is the algebraic closure of K in K' .

The following theorem establishes the functorial weight decomposition of de Rham cohomology sheaves in Theorem 1.4 in the case of étale topology.

THEOREM 5.11. – *If K is embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F and X is a smooth K -analytic space, then the following hold:*

1. *under the situation of Lemma 5.10, we have*

$$\zeta^{-1}(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w \otimes_L K' = (\Omega_{X'}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'}^{p-1})_w,$$

for every $w \in \mathbf{Z}$;

2. *the image of the composite map*

$$\begin{aligned} (\Omega_X^{p_1,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p_1-1})_{w_1} \otimes (\Omega_X^{p_2,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p_2-1})_{w_2} \\ \rightarrow \Omega_X^{p_1,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p_1-1} \otimes \Omega_X^{p_2,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p_2-1} \xrightarrow{\wedge} \Omega_X^{p_1+p_2,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p_1+p_2-1} \end{aligned}$$

is contained in the subsheaf $(\Omega_X^{p_1+p_2,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p_1+p_2-1})_{w_1+w_2}$;

3. *the sheaf $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ is zero unless $p \leq w \leq 2p$;*

4. *the canonical map*

$$\bigoplus_{w \in \mathbf{Z}} (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w \rightarrow \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}$$

is an isomorphism;

5. *for every morphism $f: Y \rightarrow X$ of smooth K -analytic spaces, we have*

$$f^\#(f^{-1}(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w) \subset (\Omega_Y^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_Y^{p-1})_w$$

for every $w \in \mathbf{Z}$. Here, $f^\#$ denotes the canonical map $f^{-1}\Omega_X^\bullet \rightarrow \Omega_Y^\bullet$ and induced maps of cohomology sheaves.

Proof. – Part (1) follows from the definition and Remark 5.5. Part (2) follows from the definition and Lemma 5.8(2).

For the remaining parts, it suffices to work on stalks. Thus, we fix a point $x \in X$ with $t = t(x)$ and $s = s(x)$.

For (3), take an element $[\omega]$ in the stalk of $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ at x for some $w < p$ or $w > 2p$. We may assume that it has a representative $\omega \in \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}(U)$ for some étale neighborhoods $(U; u)$ of $(X; x)$. By definition, we have a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y)$ of $(U; u)$ such that $\alpha^*\omega = 0$ in $H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1}\mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L))$ by Remark 5.5. Then there exists an open neighborhood W^- of $(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$ in W , such that $\alpha^*\omega = 0$ in $H_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W^-)$. In other words, $[\omega] = 0$ in the stalk of $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ at x as α is étale and we are working with differential sheaves in étale topology.

For (4), we first show that the map is injective. Let $[\omega]$ be an element in the stalk $\Omega_{X,x}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X,x}^{p-1}$. Suppose that we have $[\omega] = \sum[\omega]_w^1 = \sum[\omega]_w^2$ in which both $[\omega]_w^1$ and $[\omega]_w^2$ are in the stalk of $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ at x . We may choose an object $(U; u) \in \acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X, x)$ such that $[\omega]_w^i$ has a representative $\omega_w^i \in (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})(U)_w^{\text{pre}}$ for $i = 1, 2$ and every $w \in \mathbf{Z}$, and $\sum \omega_w^1 = \sum \omega_w^2$. In particular, $[\omega]$ has a representative $\omega := \sum \omega_w^1 = \sum \omega_w^2$ on $(U; u)$. Fix a weight $w \in \mathbf{Z}$. It suffices to show that $[\omega_w^1] = [\omega_w^2]$ in the stalk at x . By Definition 5.9, there exist two fundamental charts $(\mathbf{D}_{L_i}, (\mathcal{Y}_i, \mathcal{D}_i), (D_i, \delta_i), W_i, \alpha_i; y_i)$ of $(U; u)$ such that $\alpha_i^* \omega_w^i$ belongs to $\mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L_i}, (\mathcal{Y}_i, \mathcal{D}_i), (D_i, \delta_i), W_i)$ for $i = 1, 2$. By Lemma 5.8, we may find another fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y) \in \acute{\text{f}}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(U; u)$ as in that lemma. Then we have $\Phi(\varphi_i)^* \omega_w^i \in \mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ for both $i = 1, 2$. However, $\Phi(\varphi_1)^* \omega_w^1$ and $\Phi(\varphi_2)^* \omega_w^2$, after restriction to $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L))$, must be equal, as they are both the weight w component of $\alpha^* \omega$ in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L))$ under the decomposition (5.3). As the map $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W) \rightarrow (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_x$ factors through $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L))$, we have $[\omega]_w^1 = [\omega]_w^2$. Finally, Lemma 5.12 below implies that the map in (4) is surjective as well.

For (5), we take a point $y \in Y$ such that $f(y) = x$. We may take a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y)$ of $(X; x)$ and replace X by $\mathbf{D}_L \times_L W$ and x by y . By the same proof of Lemma 5.8(2), we may find a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W', \alpha'; y')$ of $(Y; y)$ such that $(f \circ \alpha')^* \mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W) \subset \mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W')$. This confirms Part (5) since $\mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$ (resp. $\mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W')$) restricts to the weight w part in the stalk of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}$ (resp. $\Omega_Y^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_Y^{p-1}$) at x (resp. y), by Lemma 5.12 below. \square

The following lemma is the most crucial and difficult part in the proof of the weight decomposition.

LEMMA 5.12. – *Let the assumptions be as in Theorem 5.11. We take a point $x \in X$. For any fixed weight w , an object $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \alpha; y) \in \acute{\text{f}}\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X, x)$, and an element $\omega \in \mathbf{H}_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$, the induced class $[\omega] \in \Omega_{X,x}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X,x}^{p-1}$ belongs to the stalk of $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ at x .*

We first explain why the lemma is not immediate. For simplicity, let us assume that \mathbf{D}_L is trivial. To prove the lemma, we have to find an étale neighborhood U of x such that ω lies in $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})(U)_w^{\text{pre}}$. However, no matter what U we take, there are always points u of U such that its image in W is not in $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$. On $W \setminus (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$, there is a priori no obvious control of the form ω , so it is a question to show that one can choose a fundamental chart at u such that the induced form has weight w .

Before the proof, let us explain the main steps. Again, we assume that \mathbf{D}_L is trivial at this moment. In Steps 1 & 2, we make the germ $(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)$ a better shape. We will construct a strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{S} over k° together with an irreducible component \mathcal{E} on the special fiber, and an étale neighborhood (W^\natural, y^\natural) of x above (W, y) equipped with a morphism to $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\natural)$ where $\mathcal{E}^\natural = \mathcal{E} \setminus \mathcal{S}_s^{[1]}$. In Step 3, we study some basic structure of the boundary part $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E} \setminus \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\natural$. In Step 4, we choose an appropriate covering of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}$ with nice behavior of ω on some open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\natural$ in every member of

the cover. In Step 5, we show that ω has weight w (in certain sense) even on the boundary part $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}\setminus\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^{\natural}$. Finally, we conclude the lemma via functoriality in rigid cohomology in Step 6.

Proof. – We may assume $L = K$ and write $\mathbf{D} = \mathbf{D}_L$. To simplify notation, we denote by V the K -analytic domain $(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{D})\widehat{\otimes}_k K$ in W . By Example 4.3 and Lemma 5.6, we may assume that the image of ω in $H_{\mathrm{dR}}^p(\mathbf{D} \times_K (W, V))$ is in $H_{\mathrm{rig}}^p(\mathcal{D}/K)_w$ in view of the decomposition (5.2).

STEP 1. We choose a smooth k° -algebra D^{\natural} (of relative dimension s) such that its ϖ -adic completion is D° , where we recall that ϖ is a uniformizer of the discrete non-Archimedean field $k \subset K$. In particular, we may identify $(\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_s$ with \mathcal{D} , and $\mathcal{M}(D)$ with a k -affinoid domain in $(\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k^{\mathrm{an}}$. As in Lemma 4.2, we have germs (W, V) and $((\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k^{\mathrm{an}}, \mathcal{M}(D))$ and a morphism $V \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(D)\widehat{\otimes}_k K$ induced from δ . We choose a neighborhood U_ε of the graph of the previous morphism in $W \times_k (\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k^{\mathrm{an}}$ as in the proof of Lemma 4.2, such that the induced map

$$H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(W, V) \rightarrow H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(W \times_k (\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k^{\mathrm{an}}, U_\varepsilon \cap (V \times_k \mathcal{M}(D)))$$

is an isomorphism. By a similar argument in the proof of [14, Lemma 2], we may replace W by a smaller open neighborhood of V such that there is a morphism $W \rightarrow U_\varepsilon$ sending V into $U_\varepsilon \cap (V \times_k \mathcal{M}(D))$ whose induced map

$$H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(W \times_k (\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k^{\mathrm{an}}, U_\varepsilon \cap (V \times_k \mathcal{M}(D))) \rightarrow H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(W, V)$$

is the inverse of the previous isomorphism. In other words, we have a morphism $\delta': W \rightarrow (\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_K^{\mathrm{an}}$ sending V into $\mathcal{M}(D)\widehat{\otimes}_k K$ such that, although $\delta'|_V$ might not coincide with the original morphism $V \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(D)\widehat{\otimes}_k K$ induced from δ , we still have that the induced map

$$H_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathcal{D}/K) \simeq H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet((\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k^{\mathrm{an}}, \mathcal{M}(D)) \otimes_k K \xrightarrow{\delta'^*} H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(W, V) \simeq H_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet((E_k^t)_s \otimes_{\bar{K}} \mathcal{D}/K)$$

coincides with the pullback map.

STEP 2. We choose a compactification $(\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k \hookrightarrow \mathcal{T}_k$ over k , and define \mathcal{T} to be the k° -scheme $\mathcal{T}_k \coprod_{(\mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural})_k} \mathrm{Spec} D^{\natural}$. Apply [21, Theorem 8.2] to the k° -variety \mathcal{T} and $Z = \emptyset$. We obtain a finite extension k'/k , an alteration $\mathcal{S}^{\natural} \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_{k'^\circ}$ and a k'° -compactification $\mathcal{S}^{\natural} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{S}$ where \mathcal{S} is a projective strictly semistable scheme over k'° such that $\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}^{\natural}$ is a strict normal crossing divisor of \mathcal{S} (concentrated on the special fiber). We may further assume that every irreducible component of $\mathcal{S}_s^{[r]}$ is geometrically irreducible for every $r \geq 0$. To ease notation, we replace k by k' and possibly K by a finite extension. We may fix an irreducible component \mathcal{E} of \mathcal{S}_s such that its generic point belongs to \mathcal{S}_s^{\natural} and maps to the generic point of $\mathcal{T}_s \simeq \mathcal{D}$. Note that the complement of $\mathcal{E}^{\natural} := \mathcal{E} \cap \mathcal{S}_s^{\natural}$ in \mathcal{E} is exactly $\mathcal{S}_s^{[1]} \cap \mathcal{E}$. Denote by $\sigma_{\mathcal{E}}$ the unique point in $\mathcal{S}_K^{\mathrm{an}}$ whose reduction is the generic point of $\mathcal{E}_{\bar{K}}$. Then $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}_{\bar{K}}$ is an open neighborhood of $\sigma_{\mathcal{E}}$ in $\mathcal{S}_K^{\mathrm{an}}$.

Define W^\natural via the following Cartesian diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} W^\natural & \longrightarrow & \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_{\tilde{K}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ W & \xrightarrow{\delta'} & \mathcal{F}_K^{\text{an}}, \end{array}$$

and let $\delta^\natural: W^\natural \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_k K = (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$ be the induced morphism, where $\mathfrak{S} := \widehat{\mathcal{S}}_{/\mathcal{E}}$. We choose a point $y^\natural \in \mathbf{D} \times_K W^\natural$ that lifts y and such that $\delta^\natural(\text{pr}_{W^\natural}(y^\natural)) = \sigma_\mathcal{E}$. The image of the form ω in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p(\mathcal{D}/K)_w$ induces a class $[\omega^\natural] \in \mathbf{H}_{\text{rig}}^p(\mathcal{E}^\natural/K)_w$ via restriction along the alteration. Therefore, there exists a monic polynomial $P \in k[X]$ whose roots are all Weil $|\tilde{k}|^{w/2}$ -numbers such that $P(\text{Fr}^*)[\omega^\natural] = 0$ where Fr denotes the relative Frobenius of $\mathcal{E}^\natural/\tilde{k}$. We fix an open neighborhood U of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\natural$ in \mathfrak{S}_η such that $[\omega^\natural]$ has a representative $\omega^\natural \in \mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^p(U \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$.

By construction, we may remove a Zariski closed subset of W^\natural of dimension at most $s+t-1$ such that the morphism $W^\natural \rightarrow W$ hence the composition $\mathbf{D} \times_K W^\natural \rightarrow \mathbf{D} \times_K W \xrightarrow{\alpha} X$ are both étale. In particular, $(\mathbf{D} \times_K W^\natural; y^\natural)$ is an object of $\acute{\text{E}}\text{t}(X; x)$.

STEP 3. Now we define a continuous function

$$d_\mathcal{E}: \mathfrak{S}_\eta \rightarrow [0, 1),$$

such that $d_\mathcal{E}(x) = 0$ if and only if $\pi(x) \in \mathcal{E}^\natural$, as follows: For a point $x \in \mathfrak{S}_\eta$, choose an open neighborhood \mathfrak{S}_x of $\pi(x)$ in \mathfrak{S} such that \mathfrak{S}_x is étale over

$$(5.4) \quad \text{Spf } k^\circ[[t_0]]\langle t_1, \dots, t_r, t_{r+1}, t_{r+1}^{-1}, \dots, t_s, t_s^{-1} \rangle / (t_0 \cdots t_r - \varpi)$$

for some $0 \leq r \leq s$; and if we write f_j for the image of t_j in \mathfrak{S}_x , then $\mathcal{E}^\natural \cap \mathfrak{S}_x$ is defined by the equations $f_0 = 0$ and $f_1 \cdots f_r \neq 0$. Since $|\varpi| \leq |f_0(x)| < 1$, we may define

$$d_\mathcal{E}(x) := 1 - \frac{\log |f_0(x)|}{\log |\varpi|},$$

which is independent of the choice of the étale coordinates hence is continuous. It is clear that $d_\mathcal{E}(x) = 0$ if and only if $|f_0(x)| = |\varpi|$, which holds if and only if $\pi(x) \in \mathcal{E}^\natural$. Moreover, the map $d_\mathcal{E}$ is proper. This can be reduced to the case where \mathfrak{S} is the formal scheme (5.4) in which the properness of the map $x \mapsto |t_0(x)|$ is straightforward.

Let \mathcal{E}_1 be an open subscheme of \mathcal{E} and put $\mathcal{E}_1^\natural := \mathcal{E}^\natural \cap \mathcal{E}_1$. For $\varepsilon > 0$, put

$$\begin{aligned} (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{<\varepsilon} &:= \{x \in \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1 \mid d_\mathcal{E}(x) < \varepsilon\}; \\ (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{\leq\varepsilon} &:= \{x \in \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1 \mid d_\mathcal{E}(x) \leq \varepsilon\}. \end{aligned}$$

Then $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{<\varepsilon}$ form a fundamental system of open neighborhoods of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1^\natural$ in $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1$. Indeed, let $U_1 \subset \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1$ be an open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1^\natural$. Consider $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{\leq 1/2}$, which is a compact subset of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1$. Thus, the image of the function $d_\mathcal{E}$ on $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{\leq 1/2} \setminus U_1$ is a compact subset of $(0, 1/2]$. Thus, there exists $\varepsilon > 0$ such that $d_\mathcal{E}(x) > \varepsilon$ if $x \notin U_1$. In other words, U_1 contains $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{\leq\varepsilon}$ hence $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_1)^{<\varepsilon}$.

STEP 4. For every point $e \in \mathcal{E}$, we fix an affine open neighborhood \mathfrak{S}_e of e in \mathfrak{S} together with an étale morphism to

$$\mathrm{Spf} k^\circ[[t_0]]\langle t_1, \dots, t_r, t_{r+1}, t_{r+1}^{-1}, \dots, t_s, t_s^{-1} \rangle / (t_0 \cdots t_r - \varpi),$$

where $r = r(e) \geq 0$ is the unique integer such that $e \in \mathcal{O}_s^{[r]} \setminus \mathcal{O}_s^{[r+1]}$, such that

- if we denote $f_{e,i}$ the image of t_i in \mathfrak{S}_e , then $\mathcal{E}_e^\natural := \mathcal{E}^\natural \cap \mathfrak{S}_e$ is defined by the equations $f_{e,0} = 0$ and $f_{e,1} \cdots f_{e,r} \neq 0$;
- if we denote by \mathcal{F}_e the subscheme of \mathfrak{S}_e defined by $f_{e,0} = \cdots = f_{e,r} = 0$, then there exist an integrally smooth k -affinoid algebra F_e together with an isomorphism, which we fix,

$$(5.5) \quad \mathrm{Spf} F_e^\circ[[t_{e,0}, \dots, t_{e,r}]] / (t_{e,0} \cdots t_{e,r} - \varpi) \simeq \widehat{\mathfrak{S}_e / \mathcal{F}_e}$$

of formal k° -schemes, sending $t_{e,i}$ to $f_{e,i}$ for $0 \leq i \leq r$.

Note that \mathcal{F}_e necessarily contains e by our choice of r . For every point $e \in \mathcal{E}$, we furthermore fix an open neighborhood U_e of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e^\natural$ in U , together with an absolute Frobenius lifting $\varphi_e: U_e \rightarrow U$ satisfying properties

- (a) $\varphi_e^* f_{e,i} = f_{e,i}^{|\tilde{k}|}$ for $1 \leq i \leq r$ (as in [10, Lemma 3.1.1]);
- (b) $|(\varphi_e^* g - g^{|\tilde{k}|})(x)| < 1$ for all regular functions g on $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}_e / \mathcal{E}_e^\natural}$ and all $x \in U_e$ at which both g and $\varphi_e^* g$ are defined (as [6, Lemma 6.1.1]);
- (c) $P(\varphi_e^*) \omega^\natural = 0$ in $H_{\mathrm{dR}}^p(U_e \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$.

Since $U_e \cap \pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e$, where $\mathcal{E}_e := \mathcal{E} \cap \mathfrak{S}_e$, is an open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e^\natural$ in $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e$, there exists $\varepsilon_e > 0$ such that U_e contains $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e)^{\leq \varepsilon_e}$ by Step 3.

By (5.5) and Remark 4.4, we know that the restriction map

$$H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e) \rightarrow H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(U_e, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e)^{\leq \varepsilon_e} \cap \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e)$$

is an isomorphism, both sides being isomorphic to $H_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec} F_{e,s}/k) \otimes_k H_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec}(E'_k)_s/k)$. In particular, we have the notion of weights on $H_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e) \otimes_k K$.

STEP 5. For a point $e \in \mathcal{E}$, the element $\omega^\natural \in H_{\mathrm{dR}}^p(U \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$ induces an element $\omega_e \in H_{\mathrm{dR}}^p(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e) \otimes_k K$. We claim that ω_e has weight w for every $e \in \mathcal{E}$.

Without loss of generality, we assume $\omega_e \in H_{\mathrm{dR}}^p(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e)$. If $r(e) = 0$, that is, $e \in \mathcal{E}^\natural$, then it is trivial as $[\omega^\natural] \in H_{\mathrm{rig}}^p(\mathcal{E}^\natural/K)_w$. Now we assume that $r > 0$.

To compute the weight, we use the Frobenius lifting $\varphi_e: U'_e \rightarrow U_e$ where $U'_e \subset U_e$ is a smaller open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e^\natural$. Assume that U'_e contains $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e)^{\leq \varepsilon'_e}$ for some $0 < \varepsilon'_e < \varepsilon_e$. We introduce more notations as follows: Fix an integer $N > |\tilde{k}|(\varepsilon'_e)^{-1}$. Take a

totally ramified extension k_+/k with an element $\varpi_+ \in k_+^\circ$ such that $\varpi_+^{rN} = \varpi$. We consider the following k_+ -affinoid algebras

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_0 &= F_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+ \langle \tau_1, \tau_1^{-1}, \dots, \tau_r, \tau_r^{-1} \rangle, \\
 F_1 &= F_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+ \left\langle \frac{t_{e,0}}{\varpi_+^{rN-r}}, \frac{\varpi_+^{rN-r}}{t_{e,0}}, \frac{t_{e,1}}{\varpi_+}, \frac{\varpi_+}{t_{e,1}}, \dots, \frac{t_{e,r}}{\varpi_+}, \frac{\varpi_+}{t_{e,r}} \right\rangle / (t_{e,0} \cdots t_{e,r} - \varpi), \\
 F_2 &= F_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+ \left\langle \frac{t_{e,0}}{\varpi_+^{rN-r|\tilde{k}|}}, \frac{\varpi_+^{rN-r|\tilde{k}|}}{t_{e,0}}, \frac{t_{e,1}}{\varpi_+^{|\tilde{k}|}}, \frac{\varpi_+^{|\tilde{k}|}}{t_{e,1}}, \dots, \frac{t_{e,r}}{\varpi_+^{|\tilde{k}|}}, \frac{\varpi_+^{|\tilde{k}|}}{t_{e,r}} \right\rangle / (t_{e,0} \cdots t_{e,r} - \varpi).
 \end{aligned}$$

Note that F_0 is integrally smooth. We have natural isomorphisms

$$\begin{aligned}
 \iota_1: F_1 &\xrightarrow{\sim} F_0, \quad t_{e,i} \mapsto \varpi_+ \tau_i, 1 \leq i \leq r, \quad t_{e,0} \mapsto \varpi_+^{rN-r} \prod_{i=1}^r \tau_i^{-1}; \\
 \iota_2: F_2 &\xrightarrow{\sim} F_0, \quad t_{e,i} \mapsto \varpi_+^{|\tilde{k}|} \tau_i, 1 \leq i \leq r, \quad t_{e,0} \mapsto \varpi_+^{rN-r|\tilde{k}|} \prod_{i=1}^r \tau_i^{-1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

For $\alpha = 1, 2$, we define a formal k_+° -scheme \mathfrak{S}_α via the following pullback diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \mathfrak{S}_\alpha & \longrightarrow & \widehat{\mathfrak{S}}_{e/\mathcal{F}_e} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} k_+^\circ \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow (5.5) \\
 \mathrm{Spf} F_\alpha^\circ & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Spf} F_e^\circ[[t_{e,0}, \dots, t_{e,r}]] / (t_{e,0} \cdots t_{e,r} - \varpi) \otimes_{k^\circ} k_+^\circ
 \end{array}$$

so that $\mathfrak{S}_{\alpha,\eta}$ is canonically a k_+ -affinoid domain in $U'_\alpha \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+$ by our choice of N . Moreover, ι_α induces an isomorphism, denoted again by ι_α ,

$$\iota_\alpha: \mathrm{Spf} F_0^\circ \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{S}_\alpha$$

of formal k_+° -schemes. Properties (a) and (b) of the Frobenius lifting φ_e implies that it induces by restriction a morphism $\varphi_e: \mathfrak{S}_{1,\eta} \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_{2,\eta}$, and the composition

$$\iota_{2,\eta}^{-1} \circ \varphi_e \circ \iota_{1,\eta}: \mathcal{M}(F_0) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(F_0)$$

is a Frobenius lifting. By Lemma 4.2, we have induced isomorphisms

$$\begin{aligned}
 \iota_1^*: \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(U'_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+, \mathfrak{S}_{1,\eta}) &\xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec} F_{0,s}/k_+), \\
 (\iota_2^{-1})^*: \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^\bullet(\mathrm{Spec} F_{0,s}/k_+) &\rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(U'_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+, \mathfrak{S}_{2,\eta}).
 \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, by [14, Lemma 3], we have isomorphisms

$$r_\alpha: \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e) \otimes_k k_+ \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(U'_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+, \mathfrak{S}_{\alpha,\eta})$$

for $\alpha = 1, 2$ via restriction satisfying $r_2 = (\iota_2^{-1})^* \circ \iota_1^* \circ r_1$. In particular, we may equip $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(U'_e \widehat{\otimes}_k k_+, \mathfrak{S}_{\alpha,\eta})$ with a weight decomposition inherited from that of $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^\bullet(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e)$.

Recall that we have $\omega_e \in \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^p(\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e)$ obtained from ω^\natural by restriction. Let ω_0 be the unique element in $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{rig}}^p(\mathrm{Spec} F_{0,s}/k_+)$ such that $(\iota_2^{-1})^* \omega_0 = \omega_e$. By Property (c) of the Frobenius lifting φ_e , we have that $P(\iota_1^* \circ \varphi_e^* \circ (\iota_2^{-1})^*) \omega_0 = 0$. However, $\iota_2^{-1} \circ \varphi_e \circ \iota_1: \mathrm{Spf} F_0^\circ \rightarrow \mathrm{Spf} F_0^\circ$ is a Frobenius lifting of the Frobenius endomorphism of $\mathrm{Spec} F_{0,s}$ over $k_+ = \widetilde{k}$. Therefore, ω_0 and hence ω_e have weight w .

STEP 6. To conclude the lemma, it suffices to show that for every point $u \in W^\natural$, there exists a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W', \alpha'; y')$ of $(W^\natural; u)$ such that $\alpha'^*(\delta^\natural)^*\omega^\natural$ belongs to $H_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W')$.

Note that $\delta^\natural(u)$ belongs to $\mathfrak{S}_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_k K$. Let e be the image of $\pi(\delta^\natural(u))$ in \mathcal{E} . Take an element $(\mathbf{D}_{L'} \times_{L'} X', \alpha'; y') \in \text{Ét}(W^\natural, u)$. Applying Lemma 5.2 to the morphism $X' \simeq \{0\} \times_{L'} X' \xrightarrow{\alpha'} \mathfrak{S}_\eta \widehat{\otimes}_k L'$ and the point y' , we obtain a marked pair $(\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}')$ with a morphism $\widehat{\mathcal{Y}' / \mathcal{D}' }_{/ \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} L'^\circ} \rightarrow \mathfrak{S} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} L'^\circ$ after possibly enlarging L' . Note that the codimension of $(\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}')$ is $r(e)$. We may shrink $(\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}')$ such that the image of \mathcal{D}' in $\mathfrak{S} \widehat{\otimes}_{k^\circ} L'^\circ$ is contained in $\mathcal{F}_e \otimes_{\widetilde{k}} \widetilde{L}'$. Complete the above data to a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W', \alpha'; y')$ of $(W^\natural; u)$ with the induced morphism

$$(W', (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}') \widehat{\otimes}_{k'} L') \rightarrow (\mathfrak{S}_\eta, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{F}_e) \widehat{\otimes}_k L'.$$

Then the claim that $\alpha'^*(\delta^\natural)^*\omega^\natural$ belongs to $H_{(w)}^p(\mathbf{D}_{L'}, (\mathcal{Y}', \mathcal{D}'), (D', \delta'), W')$ follows from Remark 5.4, Lemma 5.6, and the claim in Step 5. □

REMARK 5.13. – From the proof of Theorem 5.11, we know that the support of $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w$ is contained in the subset $\{x \in X \mid s(x) \geq 2p - w, s(x) + t(x) \geq p\}$.

Now we are ready to prove Theorem 1.4. We begin with the case of étale cohomology and then the case of analytic topology.

Proof of Theorem 1.4 in étale topology. – Recall that sheaves like $\mathcal{O}_X, \mathfrak{c}_X$, and the de Rham complex (Ω_X^\bullet, d) are understood in the étale topology.

The direct sum decomposition has been proved in Theorem 5.11(4). Property (i) follows from Theorem 5.11(3).

For Property (ii), the inclusion $\Upsilon_X^p \subset (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_{2p}$ follows from Theorem 5.11(2) and Lemma 5.6. Now we show that $(\Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/d\mathcal{O}_X)_2 \subset \Upsilon_X^1$. We check the inclusion on stalks. Take a point $x \in X$ with $s = s(x)$ and $t = t(x)$. For every class $[\omega]$ in the stalk of $(\Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/d\mathcal{O}_X)_2$ at x , we may find a fundamental chart $(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W, \mathcal{Z}, \alpha; y)$ of $(X; x)$ such that $[\omega]$ has a representative $\omega \in H_{(2)}^1(\mathbf{D}_L, (\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{D}), (D, \delta), W)$. Note that the decomposition (5.2) specializes to the decomposition

$$H_{\text{dR}}^1(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{D}) \otimes_k L)) = H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{D}/L) \oplus H_{\text{dR}}^1(\mathbf{E}_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k L).$$

By linearity, it suffices to show that elements in both $H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{D}/L)$ and $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\mathbf{E}_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k L)$ can be represented by logarithmic differential of invertible functions étale locally, up to a constant multiple. The case for $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\mathbf{E}_k^t \widehat{\otimes}_k L)$ follows from Example 4.3. Now we consider $H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{D}/L)_2$.

We repeat certain process in Step 2 of the proof of Lemma 5.12 as follows. Choose a smooth k° -algebra D^\natural (of dimension s) such that its ϖ -adic completion is D° , a compactification $(\text{Spec } D^\natural)_k \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathcal{S}}_k$ over k , and define $\overline{\mathcal{S}}$ to be the k° -scheme $\overline{\mathcal{S}}_k \coprod_{(\text{Spec } D^\natural)_k} \text{Spec } D^\natural$. Then we obtain a finite extension k'/k , an alteration $\mathcal{S}^\natural \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{S}}_{k'^\circ}$ and a k'° -compactification $\mathcal{S}^\natural \hookrightarrow \mathcal{S}$ where \mathcal{S} is a projective strictly semistable scheme over k'° such that $\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}^\natural$ is a strict normal crossing divisor of \mathcal{S} . We may further assume that all irreducible components of $\mathcal{S}_s^{[r]}$ are geometrically irreducible for every $r \geq 0$. To ease notation, we replace k by k' and possibly L by a finite extension. We may fix an irreducible component \mathcal{E} of \mathcal{S}_s such

that its generic point belongs to \mathcal{S}_s^{\natural} and maps to the generic point of $\overline{\mathcal{S}}_s \simeq \mathcal{D}$. Thus, there is a unique point $\sigma_{\mathcal{E}} \in (\widehat{\mathcal{S}}^{\natural})_{\eta}$ such that $\pi(\sigma_{\mathcal{E}})$ is the generic point of \mathcal{E} .

Now we apply the setup in the beginning of this section to \mathcal{S} and \mathcal{E} . Note that $\mathcal{E} \cap \mathcal{S}_s^{\natural}$ coincides with \mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit} . It suffices to show that every class in $H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit}/k)_2$ can be represented by the logarithmic differential of an invertible function on some étale neighborhood of $\sigma_{\mathcal{E}}$. Put $\mathcal{E}^{[r]} := \mathcal{E} \cap \mathcal{S}_s^{[r]}$ for $r \geq 1$. We have $\mathcal{E}^{[1]} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]} = \coprod_{i=1}^M \mathcal{E}_{\{i\}}^{\heartsuit}$. Consider the following Gysin exact sequence

$$(5.6) \quad H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}/k) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit}/k) \rightarrow H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k).$$

We claim that the restriction map $H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) \rightarrow H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1]} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}/k)$ is an isomorphism. In fact, it fits into another Gysin exact sequence

$$H_{\mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) \rightarrow H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) \rightarrow H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1]} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}/k) \rightarrow H_{\mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^3(\mathcal{E}/k)$$

in which $H_{\mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) = H_{\mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^3(\mathcal{E}/k) = 0$ by the semi-purity theorem (see [13]⁽⁸⁾) as the codimension of $\mathcal{E}^{[2]}$ in \mathcal{E} is at least 2. By the purity theorem (Lemma 4.1(3)), we have a canonical isomorphism

$$H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1]} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}, \text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}/k) \simeq H_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}^{[1]} \setminus \mathcal{E}^{[2]}/k) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^M H_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\{i\}}^{\heartsuit}/k),$$

where the right-hand side is canonically isomorphic to $Z^1(\mathcal{E})^{\heartsuit} \otimes k$. Therefore, we may rewrite (5.6) as

$$H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}/k) \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit}/k) \rightarrow Z^1(\mathcal{E})^{\heartsuit} \otimes k \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k).$$

in which the last map $Z^1(\mathcal{E})^{\heartsuit} \otimes k \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k)$ is nothing but the Chern class map (see [24, Section 6]). As $H_{\text{rig}}^i(\mathcal{E}/k)$ is of pure weight i by Lemma 4.1(5), we have the isomorphism

$$(5.7) \quad H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit}/k)_2 \xrightarrow{\sim} \ker(Z^1(\mathcal{E})^{\heartsuit} \otimes k \rightarrow H_{\text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k)).$$

Now take a divisor $D = \sum_{i=1}^M c_i [\mathcal{E}_{\{i\}}]$ with $c_i \in \mathbf{Z}$ such that its Chern class in $H_{\text{rig}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) \simeq H_{\text{cris}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k)$ is trivial. Then by [24, Section 5] and [11, Remarque 3.5] there exists some integer $\mu > 0$ such that μD is algebraically equivalent to zero, and in particular $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}}(\mu D)$ is an element in $\text{Pic}_{\mathcal{E}/\tilde{k}}^0(k)$. Since $\text{Pic}_{\mathcal{E}/\tilde{k}}^0$ is a projective scheme over the finite field \tilde{k} , one may replace μ by some multiple such that $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}}(\mu D)$ is a trivial line bundle. Therefore, there exists a function $\tilde{f} \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}}^*(\mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit})$ with $\text{div}(\tilde{f}) = \mu D$. We may choose a finite set of affine open subschemes $\text{Spec } R_i$ of \mathcal{S} such that $(\text{Spec } R_i)_s$ form an open covering of \mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit} and $\tilde{f}|_{(\text{Spec } R_i)_s}$ lifts to an invertible function $f_i \in (R_i \otimes_{k^\circ} k)^*$. By Proposition 4.7, for $i \neq j$, we have $\frac{df_i}{f_i} = \frac{df_j}{f_j}$ on some open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1}((\text{Spec } R_i)_s \cap (\text{Spec } R_j)_s \cap \mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit})$ in $(\text{Spec } R_i)_k^{\text{an}} \cap (\text{Spec } R_j)_k^{\text{an}}$ ⁽⁹⁾. Therefore, we may choose an open neighborhood U_i of $\pi^{-1}((\text{Spec } R_i)_s \cap \mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit})$ in $(\text{Spec } R_i)_k^{\text{an}}$ such that for i, j , we have $\frac{df_i}{f_i} = \frac{df_j}{f_j}$ on $U_i \cap U_j$.

⁽⁸⁾ Although in [13], the author did not prove the semi-purity theorem for the rigid cohomology. But it is a formal argument from the purity theorem, which is known for the rigid cohomology.

⁽⁹⁾ To apply Proposition 4.7, one may need to take further alteration to obtain a new pair $(\mathcal{S}', \mathcal{E}')$ such that $\mathcal{E}'^{\heartsuit}$ is the inverse image of $(\text{Spec } R_i)_s \cap (\text{Spec } R_j)_s \cap \mathcal{E}^{\heartsuit}$.

In particular, the collection $\{\frac{df_i}{f_i}\}$ gives rise to a section of $\Upsilon_{\mathcal{G}^{\text{an}}}^1$ in an open neighborhood of $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit$, whose image is μD under the map $H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit/k) \rightarrow H_{\mathcal{E}^{[1],\text{rig}}}^2(\mathcal{E}/k) \simeq Z^1(\mathcal{E})^\heartsuit \otimes k$ by Proposition 4.7. Thus, (ii) is proved.

For Property (iii), when X has dimension 1, it follows from (the proof of) [6, Theorem 4.3.1]. In general, it suffices to show that $(\Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/d\mathcal{O}_X)_1 \subset \Psi_X$ by [6, Theorem 4.5.1 (i)] and Theorem 5.11(4). However, this follows from the definition of Ψ_X , Theorem 5.11(5), and the case of curves. \square

Proof of Theorem 1.4 in analytic topology. – Now sheaves like $\mathcal{O}_X, \mathbf{c}_X, \Upsilon_X^p$, and the de Rham complex (Ω_X^\bullet, d) are understood in the analytic topology. The corresponding objects in the étale topology will be denoted by $\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{ét}}}, \mathbf{c}_{X_{\text{ét}}}, \Upsilon_{X_{\text{ét}}}^p$, and $(\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^\bullet, d)$.

Note that we have a canonical morphism $v: X_{\text{ét}} \rightarrow X$ of sites, and $\mathcal{O}_X = v_*\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{ét}}}, \mathbf{c}_X = v_*\mathbf{c}_{X_{\text{ét}}}, \Omega_X^p = v_*\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^p$ for every $p \geq 0$. We claim that the canonical map

$$\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1} \rightarrow v_*(\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p-1})$$

is an isomorphism. It will follow from:

- (a) $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}} = v_*\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p,\text{cl}}$ as subsheaves of Ω_X^p ;
- (b) $d\Omega_X^{p-1} = v_*d\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p-1}$ as subsheaves of Ω_X^p ; and
- (c) $R^1v_*d\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p-1} = 0$.

Assertion (a) is obvious. Both (b) and (c) will follow from the general fact that $R^i v_*\mathcal{F} = 0$ for $i > 0$ and any sheaf of \mathbf{Q} -vector spaces \mathcal{F} on $X_{\text{ét}}$. In fact for every $x \in X$, we have $(R^i v_*\mathcal{F})_x = H^i(\mathcal{H}(x), i_x^{-1}\mathcal{F})$, where $\mathcal{H}(x)$ is the completed residue field of x and $i_x: \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{H}(x)) \rightarrow X$ is the canonical morphism, and we know that the profinite Galois cohomology $H^i(\mathcal{H}(x), i_x^{-1}\mathcal{F})$ is torsion hence trivial for $i > 0$.

Now for $w \in \mathbf{Z}$, we define $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w = v_*(\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p-1})_w$. Then we have a decomposition

$$\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1} = \bigoplus_{w \in \mathbf{Z}} (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_w,$$

stable under base change and functorial in X and satisfying Property (i).

For Property (ii), we have the inclusion $\Upsilon_X^p \subset v_*\Upsilon_{X_{\text{ét}}}^p$ as subsheaves of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}$, which is canonically isomorphic to $v_*(\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X_{\text{ét}}}^{p-1})$. Thus, we have the inclusion of sheaves $\Upsilon_X^p \subset (\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})_{2p}$. When $p = 1$, we have to show that $v_*\Upsilon_{X_{\text{ét}}}^1 \subset \Upsilon_X^1$. We check this on the stalk at an arbitrary point $x \in X$. Take an element $[\omega]$ in $(v_*\Upsilon_{X_{\text{ét}}}^1)_x$. We may assume that it has a representative $\omega \in \Omega_X^1(U)$ for some open neighborhood U of x that satisfies $\alpha^*\omega = \frac{df'}{f'} + dg'$ for some finite étale surjective morphism $\alpha: U' \rightarrow U$ and $f' \in \mathcal{O}^*(U'), g' \in \mathcal{O}(U')$. Then we have $\omega = \text{deg}(\alpha)^{-1} \frac{df}{f} + dg$ where f (resp. g) is the multiplicative (resp. additive) trace of f' (resp. g') along α . \square

6. Cohomological triviality before tropicalization

In this section, we study the sheaf Υ_X^p (in analytic topology) in more details. We show that it also has a canonical rational structure. Then we construct the so-called log-differential cycle class map and prove Theorem 6.6.

DEFINITION 6.1. – Let K be a non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero. Let X be a smooth K -analytic space. For every $p \geq 0$, we define a (\mathbf{Q} -linear) map

$$\lambda_X^p: \mathcal{K}_X^p \rightarrow \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}$$

of sheaves on X as follows. For a symbol $\{f_1, \dots, f_p\} \in \mathcal{K}_X^p(U)$ with $f_1, \dots, f_p \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$, we put

$$\lambda_X^p(\{f_1, \dots, f_p\}) := \frac{df_1}{f_1} \wedge \dots \wedge \frac{df_p}{f_p},$$

where the right-hand side is regarded as an element in $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}(U)$ and hence in $(\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})(U)$. It is easy to see that λ_X^p factors through the relations of Milnor K -theories, hence induces a map of corresponding sheaves. Finally, put

$$\mathcal{L}_X^p := \mathcal{K}_X^p / \ker \lambda_X^p.$$

It is canonically a subsheaf of $\Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}$.

PROPOSITION 6.2. – Let K be a non-Archimedean field embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F , and X a smooth K -analytic space. Then the canonical map $\mathcal{L}_X^p \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathfrak{c}_X \rightarrow \Upsilon_X^p$ is an isomorphism of sheaves on X for every $p \geq 0$.

Proof. – By definition, it suffices to show that the map $\mathcal{L}_X^p \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathfrak{c}_X \rightarrow \Upsilon_X^p$ is injective on stalks. Thus, we fix a point $x \in X$ with $s = s(x)$ and $t = t(x)$. Take an element

$$F = \sum_{l=1}^M b_l \lambda_X^p(F^l) \in \mathfrak{c}_X(U) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathcal{L}_X^p(U),$$

such that $F = 0$ in $\Upsilon_X^p(U)$, where U is a connected open neighborhood of x , and $b_l \in \mathfrak{c}_X(U)$, $F^l \in \mathcal{K}_X^p(U)$. It suffices to show that possibly after shrinking U , the elements $\lambda_X^p(F^l)$ are linearly dependent in $\Upsilon_X^p(U)$ over \mathbf{Q} .

Write $F^l = \sum_{\alpha=1}^{N_l} c_{\alpha}^l \{f_{\alpha 1}^l, \dots, f_{\alpha p}^l\}$ where $c_{\alpha}^l \in \mathbf{Q}$ and $f_{\alpha\beta}^l \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$. We apply Lemma 6.3 to the finite collection $\{f_{\alpha\beta}^l\}$ and adopt the notation there. Then by the Künneth decomposition, Example 4.3, and Proposition 4.7, we have for every subset $\Gamma \subset \{1, \dots, t\}$ with $|\Gamma| \leq p$ that

(6.1)

$$\sum_{l=1}^M b_l \sum_{\alpha=1}^{N_l} c_{\alpha}^l \sum_{\iota: \Gamma \hookrightarrow \{1, \dots, p\}} \epsilon(\iota) \prod_{\gamma \in \Gamma} d_{\alpha\iota(\gamma)}^l \text{cl}^{\heartsuit} \left(\bigwedge_{\beta \notin \iota(\Gamma)} \text{div}(g_{\alpha\beta}^l) \right) \in \bigoplus_{I, |I|=p-|\Gamma|} H_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}_I^{\heartsuit}/L)$$

vanishes, for some finite extension of non-Archimedean fields $L/\mathfrak{c}_X(U)$. Here, $\epsilon(\iota) \in \{\pm 1\}$ is certain sign determined by ι , and the multiple wedge product is taken in the increasing order of the relevant indices.

Note that $H_{\text{rig}}^0(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit/L)$ is canonically isomorphic to $\mathbf{Q}^{\oplus \pi_0(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit)} \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} L$, and for every l ,

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N_l} c_\alpha^l \sum_t \epsilon(t) \prod_{\gamma \in \Gamma} d_{\alpha t(\gamma)\gamma}^l \text{cl}^\heartsuit \left(\bigwedge_{\beta \notin t(\Gamma)} \text{div}(g_{\alpha\beta}^l) \right) \in \bigoplus_{I, |I|=p-|\Gamma|} \mathbf{Q}^{\oplus \pi_0(\mathcal{E}_I^\heartsuit)}.$$

Thus, there exist $b'_l \in \mathbf{Q}$, not all being zero, such that (6.1) vanishes for every Γ if we replace b_l by b'_l .

This implies that there is an open neighborhood V' of y contained in V such that $\mu^* \lambda_X^p(F')$ is exact where $F' = \sum_{l=1}^M b'_l \lambda_X^p(F^l)$, by Lemma 4.6 and [6, Lemma 5.2.3(iii)]. By shrinking V' , we may assume that the restricted morphism $\mu: V' \rightarrow U'$ is finite étale, where $U' := \mu(V')$ is an open neighborhood of x in U . Write $\mu^* \lambda_X^p(F')|_{V'} = d\omega'$ for some $(p-1)$ -form ω' on V' . Then $\lambda_X^p(F')|_{U'} = (\text{deg } \mu)^{-1} d\omega$, where ω is the trace of ω' along $\mu: V' \rightarrow U'$. The proposition follows. \square

LEMMA 6.3. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F , and X a smooth K -analytic space. Let $x \in X$ be a point with $s = s(x)$ and $t = t(x)$. For finitely many elements $f_\alpha \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$ where U is an open neighborhood of x in X , there exist*

- a proper strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{S} over k° of dimension s such that every irreducible component of $\mathcal{S}_s^{[r]}$ is geometrically irreducible for every $r \geq 0$, where k is a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F ,
- an irreducible component \mathcal{E} of \mathcal{S}_s ,
- an open neighborhood W of $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$ in $\mathcal{S}_L^{\text{an}}$, where L is a finite extension of K containing k , and $\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit = \mathcal{E} \setminus \mathcal{S}_s^{[1]}$,
- a closed subset \mathcal{Z} of \mathcal{S}_k of dimension at most $s-1$,
- a point $y \in V := \mathbf{D}_L \times_L \prod_{\gamma=1}^t B(0; r_\gamma, R_\gamma)_L \times_L W$ that projects to $\sigma_{\mathcal{E}}$ in W , where \mathbf{D}_L is a poly-disk of dimension s over L , and $\sigma_{\mathcal{E}} \in W$ is the unique point whose reduction is the generic point of $\mathcal{E}_{\overline{L}}$,
- a morphism $\mu: V \rightarrow U$ that is étale away from $\mathbf{D}_L \times_L \prod_{\gamma=1}^t B(0; r_\gamma, R_\gamma)_L \times_L (W \cap \mathcal{Z}_L^{\text{an}})$, such that $\mu(y) = x$,
- integers $d_{\alpha 1}, \dots, d_{\alpha t}$ and functions $g_\alpha \in \mathcal{O}^*(W)$, such that

$$\mu^* \frac{df_\alpha}{f_\alpha} - \frac{d(v^* g_\alpha \prod_{\gamma=1}^t T_\gamma^{d_{\alpha\gamma}})}{v^* g_\alpha \prod_{\gamma=1}^t T_\gamma^{d_{\alpha\gamma}}}$$

is an exact 1-form on V for every α . Here, T_γ is the coordinate function on $B(0; r_\gamma, R_\gamma)_L$ for $1 \leq \gamma \leq t$, which will be regarded as a function in $\mathcal{O}^*(V)$ via the obvious pullback; and $v: V \rightarrow W$ is the projection morphism.

In particular, $|\mu^* f_\alpha \cdot (v^* g_\alpha \prod_{\gamma=1}^t T_\gamma^{d_{\alpha\gamma}})^{-1}|$ is a constant on V .

Proof. – The existence of the data except for the last part follows from [6, Propositions 2.1.1, 2.3.1]. The existence of integers $d_{\alpha 1}, \dots, d_{\alpha t}$ and functions $g_\alpha \in \mathcal{O}^*(W)$ (after possibly shrinking W) is fulfilled by (5.2), Example 4.3 and Theorem 1.4(ii).

The last assertion is due to [6, Theorem 4.3.1(i)]. \square

DEFINITION 6.4 (Log-differential cycle class map). – Let K be a non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero and \mathcal{X} a smooth scheme of finite type over K . We define the *log-differential cycle class map* cl_{\log} to be the composition

$$\text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{\text{cl}_{\text{univ}}} \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}^p) \rightarrow \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p) \xrightarrow{\text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p)} \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p).$$

Suppose that \mathcal{X} is a geometrically connected proper smooth scheme over K of dimension n . We have a pairing

$$(6.2) \quad \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\mathcal{X}}: \text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p) \times \text{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-p}) \rightarrow K$$

coming from the composite map

$$\text{H}^p(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^p) \times \text{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-p}) \rightarrow \text{H}^n(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^n) \rightarrow \text{H}^n(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \Omega_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^n / \text{d}\Omega_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-1}) \simeq K$$

in which the last isomorphism comes from the following lemma.

LEMMA 6.5. – *Let K be a non-Archimedean field of characteristic zero. Let \mathcal{X} be a geometrically connected proper smooth scheme over K of dimension n . Then we have a canonical isomorphism $\text{H}^n(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \Omega_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^n / \text{d}\Omega_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-1}) \simeq K$.*

Proof. – Put $X := \mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}$. By the spectral sequence $E_2^{p,q} = \text{H}^p(X, \Omega_X^{q,\text{cl}} / \text{d}\Omega_X^{q-1}) \Rightarrow \text{H}^{p+q}(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$ and the GAGA comparison isomorphism $\text{H}_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X) \simeq \text{H}_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(\mathcal{X}/K)$, it suffices to show that $\text{H}^i(X, \mathcal{F}) = 0$ for $i > n$ and every abelian sheaf \mathcal{F} on X , which holds by [3, Proposition 1.2.18]. Then we have canonical isomorphisms $\text{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n / \text{d}\Omega_X^{n-1}) \simeq \text{H}_{\text{dR}}^n(\mathcal{X}/K) \simeq K$. \square

The following theorem is an analogous version of Theorem 1.8 for cl_{\log} . We will eventually reduce Theorem 1.8 to this one.

THEOREM 6.6. – *Let k be a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F and \mathcal{X} a geometrically connected proper smooth scheme over k of dimension n . Let \mathcal{Z} be an algebraic cycle of \mathcal{X} of codimension p such that $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$. Then*

$$\langle \text{cl}_{\log}(\mathcal{Z}), \omega \rangle_{\mathcal{X}} = 0$$

for every $\omega \in \text{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-p})$.

Before the proof, we review some facts about cup products from [1, 01FP]. Let X be a topological space, k a field, $n \geq 0$ an integer. Let Ω be a sheaf of k -vector spaces on X . Suppose that we have two bounded complexes $\mathcal{F}^\bullet, \mathcal{G}^\bullet$ of sheaves of k -vector spaces on X , with a map of complexes of sheaves of k -vector spaces

$$\chi: \text{Tot}(\mathcal{F}^\bullet \otimes_k \mathcal{G}^\bullet) \rightarrow \Omega[n].$$

Then we have a bilinear pairing

$$\cup_\chi: \text{H}^i(X, \mathcal{F}^\bullet) \times \text{H}^{2n-i}(X, \mathcal{G}^\bullet) \rightarrow \text{H}^{2n}(X, \Omega[n]) = \text{H}^n(X, \Omega)$$

for every $i \in \mathbf{Z}$. Now suppose that we have four bounded complexes $\mathcal{F}_1^\bullet, \mathcal{F}_2^\bullet, \mathcal{G}_1^\bullet, \mathcal{G}_2^\bullet$ of sheaves of k -vector spaces on X , maps $\alpha_1: \mathcal{F}_1^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_2^\bullet, \alpha_2: \mathcal{G}_2^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_1^\bullet$, and

$$\chi_1: \text{Tot}(\mathcal{F}_1^\bullet \otimes_k \mathcal{G}_1^\bullet) \rightarrow \Omega[n], \quad \chi_2: \text{Tot}(\mathcal{F}_2^\bullet \otimes_k \mathcal{G}_2^\bullet) \rightarrow \Omega[n],$$

such that $\chi_1 \circ (\text{id}_{\mathcal{F}_1^\bullet} \otimes \alpha_2) = \chi_2 \circ (\alpha_1 \otimes \text{id}_{\mathcal{G}_2^\bullet})$. Then we have the following commutative diagram

$$(6.3) \quad \begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{H}^i(X, \mathcal{F}_1^\bullet) \times \mathbf{H}^{2n-i}(X, \mathcal{G}_1^\bullet) & \xrightarrow{\cup_{\chi_1}} & \mathbf{H}^n(X, \Omega) \\ \mathbf{H}^i(X, \alpha_1) \downarrow & & \parallel \\ \mathbf{H}^i(X, \mathcal{F}_2^\bullet) \times \mathbf{H}^{2n-i}(X, \mathcal{G}_2^\bullet) & \xrightarrow{\cup_{\chi_2}} & \mathbf{H}^n(X, \Omega) \end{array}$$

for every $i \in \mathbf{Z}$.

Proof of Theorem 6.6. – Put $X := \mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}$. Note that we have the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{H}^p(X, \mathcal{L}_X^p) \times \mathbf{H}^{n-p}(X, \mathcal{L}_X^{n-p}) & \xrightarrow{\cup} & \mathbf{H}^n(X, \mathcal{L}_X^n) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{H}^p(X, \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1}) \times \mathbf{H}^{n-p}(X, \Omega_X^{n-p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{n-p-1}) & \xrightarrow{\cup} & \mathbf{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1}). \end{array}$$

The goal is to show that $\text{cl}_{\log}(\mathcal{L}) \cup \omega$ equals zero in $\mathbf{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})$. Denote by ζ the image of $\text{cl}_{\log}(\mathcal{L})$ in $\mathbf{H}^p(X, \Omega_X^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{p-1})$, and regard ω as in $\mathbf{H}^{n-p}(X, \Omega_X^{n-p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{n-p-1})$. We show $\zeta \cup \omega = 0$.

To explain the idea, we first give a “fake” proof. We have the conjugate spectral sequence $E_r^{p,q}$ associated to the de Rham complex (Ω_X^\bullet, d) , abutting to $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X) = \mathbf{H}^\bullet(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$ with

$$E_2^{p,q} = \mathbf{H}^p(X, \Omega_X^{q,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{q-1}) = \bigoplus_{w=q}^{2q} \mathbf{H}^p(X, (\Omega_X^{q,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{q-1})_w).$$

We make the following assumption: the differential map $d_r^{p,q}$ of the spectral sequence preserves the above direct sum decomposition with respect to the weight w for $r \geq 2$. Then we have an induced map $\mathbf{H}^p(X, (\Omega_X^{q,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{q-1})_{2q}) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^{p+q}(X)$. It is not hard to see that the pairing (6.2) factors through the pairing $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^{2p}(X) \times \mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^{2n-2p}(X) \rightarrow K$ for de Rham cohomology. Therefore, the conclusion follows.

Unfortunately, we do not know whether the above assumption is true or not. Therefore, we need to consider a different de Rham complex in order to have certain Frobenius action on the entire complex so that the weight decomposition will be carried to the entire conjugate spectral sequence. The ad hoc de Rham complex uses log crystalline sites, which will be constructed through Steps 1–3 below. Steps 4–5 complete the remaining argument for the proof.

STEP 1. To construct the ad hoc de Rham complex, we need the adic topology of X . By [26, Theorem 2.24], we may associate to a K -analytic space X an adic space X^{ad} , and we have a canonical continuous map $\gamma_X: X^{\text{ad}} \rightarrow X$ of topological spaces which makes X a maximal Hausdorff quotient of X^{ad} . Let $(\Omega_{X^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet, d)$ be the de Rham complex on X^{ad} . Then we have a canonical map

$$\gamma_X^{-1}(\Omega_X^\bullet, d) \rightarrow (\Omega_{X^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet, d)$$

of complexes of sheaves of k -vector spaces on X^{ad} . Denote by ζ_{ad} (resp. ω_{ad}) the image of ζ (resp. ω) under the canonical map

$$H^i(X, \Omega_X^{i,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{i-1}) \rightarrow H^i(X^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X^{\text{ad}}}^{i,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X^{\text{ad}}}^{i-1})$$

for $i = p$ (resp. $i = n - p$). Note that when $i = n$, the above map is an isomorphism, by the same argument for Lemma 6.5.

We claim that there exists an alteration $f: \mathcal{X}' \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ possibly after replacing k by a finite extension, such that $f^*\omega_{\text{ad}}$ is in the image of the canonical map

$$(6.4) \quad H^{2n-2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p}\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) \rightarrow H^{n-p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p-1}),$$

where $X' = \mathcal{X}'^{\text{an}}$.

Assuming the above claim, we deduce the theorem as follows. Applying (6.3) to X'^{ad} and the sheaf $\Omega := \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^n/d\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-1}$, we obtain the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H^p(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{p-1}) & \times & H^{n-p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p-1}) & \longrightarrow & H^n(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega) \\ \alpha_1 \downarrow & & \uparrow \alpha_2 & & \parallel \\ H^{2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\geq p}\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) & \times & H^{2n-2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p}\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) & \longrightarrow & H^n(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega) \\ \beta_1 \uparrow & & \downarrow \beta_2 & & \parallel \\ H^{2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) & \times & H^{2n-2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) & \longrightarrow & H^n(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega) \end{array}$$

in which the maps among various complexes of sheaves are defined in the obvious way. By the above claim, there exists $\omega' \in H^{2n-2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p}\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet)$ such that $\alpha_2(\omega') = f^*\omega_{\text{ad}}$. Thus,

$$(6.5) \quad f^*\zeta_{\text{ad}} \cup f^*\omega_{\text{ad}} = f^*\zeta_{\text{ad}} \cup \alpha_2(\omega') = \alpha_1(f^*\zeta_{\text{ad}}) \cup \omega'.$$

Note that we have the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \text{CH}^p(\mathcal{X}')_{\mathbf{Q}} & \longrightarrow & H^p(X', \Omega_{X'}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'}^{p-1}) & \longrightarrow & H^p(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{p,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{p-1}) \\ \text{cl}_{\text{dR}} \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \alpha_1 \\ H^{2p}(\mathcal{X}', \Omega_{\mathcal{X}'}^\bullet) & \longrightarrow & H^{2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) & \xrightarrow{\beta_1} & H^{2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\geq p}\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) \end{array}$$

by Remark 2.5. As $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{Z}) = 0$, we have $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(f^*\mathcal{Z}) = 0$. Thus, $\alpha_1(f^*\zeta_{\text{ad}}) = 0$ and $f^*\zeta \cup f^*\omega = 0$ by (6.5). However, as $f^*: H^n(X^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X^{\text{ad}}}^n/d\Omega_{X^{\text{ad}}}^{n-1}) \rightarrow H^n(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^n/d\Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-1})$ is injective, we have $\zeta \cup \omega = 0$. The theorem is proved.

STEP 2. Now we focus on the claim in Step 1. We first introduce some new sheaves on X . For a (proper flat) integral model \mathcal{Y} of \mathcal{X} , define $\mathcal{K}_{X,\mathcal{Y}}^P$ to be the sheaf on \mathcal{Y}_s associated to the presheaf

$$\mathcal{U} \mapsto \varinjlim_{\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U} \subset U} K_p^M(\mathcal{O}_X(U)) \otimes \mathbf{Q}, \quad \mathcal{U} \subset \mathcal{Y}_s,$$

where the colimit is taken over all open neighborhoods U of $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}$ in X . Denote $\gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}: X^{\text{ad}} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}_s$ the induced continuous map. We have a canonical map $\mathcal{K}_{X,\mathcal{Y}}^P \rightarrow \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}*}\gamma_X^{-1}\mathcal{K}_X^P$ induced

from the canonical map $\lim_{\rightarrow \pi^{-1} \mathcal{U} \subset U} K_p^M(\mathcal{O}_X(U)) \otimes \mathbf{Q} \rightarrow \lim_{\rightarrow \pi^{-1} \mathcal{U} \subset U} \mathcal{K}_X^P(U)$. We claim that the induced map

$$(6.6) \quad \lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} \mathcal{K}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^P \rightarrow \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^P,$$

where the filtered colimit is taken over all integral models \mathcal{Y} of X , is an isomorphism of sheaves on X^{ad} . In fact, denote by $\mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P}$ the presheaf $U \mapsto K_p^M(\mathcal{O}_X(U)) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$ on X . Then $\mathcal{K}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^P$ is simply $(\gamma_{\mathcal{Y}*} \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P})^+$, where $+$ denotes sheafification. Since sheafification commutes with pullback and taking colimit, we have

$$\lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} \mathcal{K}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^P \xrightarrow{\sim} \lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} (\gamma_{\mathcal{Y}*} \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P})^+ \xrightarrow{\sim} \left(\lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}*} \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P} \right)^+.$$

By [26, Theorem 2.22], we have a cofiltered limit $X^{\text{ad}} \simeq \lim_{\leftarrow \mathcal{Y}} \mathcal{Y}_s$ induced by $\gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}$. Applying Lemma 6.7 below to the presheaf $\gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P}$ on X^{ad} , we have

$$\left(\lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}*} \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P} \right)^+ \xrightarrow{\sim} (\gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P})^+ \xrightarrow{\sim} \gamma_X^{-1} (\mathcal{K}_X^{\text{pre}, P})^+ = \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{K}_X^P.$$

Thus, (6.6) is an isomorphism.

Put $\Omega_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{\dagger, \bullet} := \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}*} \gamma_X^{-1} \Omega_X^{\bullet}$. Then we have a complex of sheaves of k -vector spaces $(\Omega_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{\dagger, \bullet}, d)$ on \mathcal{Y}_s . Again by Lemma 6.7, the canonical map

$$(6.7) \quad \lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} (\Omega_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{\dagger, \bullet}, d) \rightarrow \gamma_X^{-1} (\Omega_X^{\bullet}, d)$$

is an isomorphism.

For every $p \geq 0$, we have a canonical map

$$\lambda_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^p: \mathcal{K}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^P \rightarrow \Omega_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{\dagger, p, \text{cl}} / d\Omega_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{\dagger, p-1}$$

similar to Definition 3.3. Denote by $\mathcal{L}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^P$ the image sheaf of $\lambda_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^p$ in the above map. Passing to the quotient of isomorphisms (6.6) and (6.7), we obtain a canonical isomorphism

$$(6.8) \quad \lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}}^{-1} \mathcal{L}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^P \simeq \gamma_X^{-1} \mathcal{L}_X^P.$$

STEP 3. By [3, Proposition 1.3.6 (i)] and the fact that the topos on X^{ad} is equivalent to the G -topos on X under γ_X , we know that the canonical map

$$H^{n-p}(X, \mathcal{L}_X^{n-p}) \rightarrow H^{n-p}(X^{\text{ad}}, \gamma^{-1} \mathcal{L}_X^{n-p})$$

is an isomorphism. On the other hand, by the isomorphism (6.8) and [1, 0A37], the canonical map

$$\lim_{\rightarrow \mathcal{Y}} H^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}_s, \mathcal{L}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{n-p}) \rightarrow H^{n-p}(X^{\text{ad}}, \gamma^{-1} \mathcal{L}_X^{n-p})$$

is an isomorphism. Together, we may assume that ω is in the image of the map

$$H^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}_s, \mathcal{L}_{X, \mathcal{Y}}^{n-p}) \rightarrow H^{n-p}(X, \mathcal{L}_X^{n-p})$$

for some integral model \mathcal{Y} . By [21, Theorem 8.2], possibly after replacing k by a finite extension, we have a projective strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{Y}' over k° with an alteration $f: \mathcal{Y}' \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$. Put $X' := \mathcal{Y}'^{\text{an}}$. If we put $\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet := \gamma_{\mathcal{Y}'}^* \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet$, then $(\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet, \mathfrak{d})$ is a complex of sheaves of k -vector spaces on \mathcal{Y}'_s and we have a canonical map

$$(6.9) \quad (\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, \bullet}, \mathfrak{d}) \rightarrow (\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet, \mathfrak{d}).$$

Note that we have the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet \rightarrow \tau_{\leq n-p} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet \rightarrow \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p, \text{cl}} / \mathfrak{d} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p-1} [p-n] \rightarrow 0$$

of complexes of sheaves on X'^{ad} , which induces a short exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) \\ \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{n-p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p, \text{cl}} / \mathfrak{d} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p-1}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet). \end{aligned}$$

Thus, ω is in the image of (6.4) if and only if ω maps to zero in $\mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet)$. Since we have assumed that ω comes from $\mathrm{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p})$, it suffices to show that the composite map

$$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{n-p}(X', \mathcal{L}_{X'}^{n-p}) \\ \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{n-p}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p, \text{cl}} / \mathfrak{d} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^{n-p-1}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet) \end{aligned}$$

vanishes. However, the above composite map coincides with the following one

$$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, \bullet}) \\ \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(X'^{\text{ad}}, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X'^{\text{ad}}}^\bullet). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the claim in Step 1 is reduced to the vanishing of the map

$$(6.10) \quad \mathrm{H}^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2n-2p+1}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \tau_{\leq n-p-1} \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet).$$

STEP 4. The advantage of $(\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet, \mathfrak{d})$ is that the *entire* complex admits a canonical Frobenius action as we explain as follows. Fix a uniformizer of k ; let \mathcal{Y}'^\times and $\mathrm{Spec}(k^\circ)^\times$ be the log schemes equipped with the canonical log structure as in [18, (2.13.2)]. Then the induced morphism $\mathcal{Y}'^\times \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}(k^\circ)^\times$ is log smooth as \mathcal{Y}' is strictly semistable over k° . Let $\mathcal{Y}'_s^\times \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}(\tilde{k})^\times$ be the induced morphism of log schemes equipped with the pullback log structure as in [18, (2.13.2)]. Finally, let $\mathrm{Spf} W(\tilde{k})^\times$ be the formal log scheme whose log structure is the canonical lifting of $\mathrm{Spec}(\tilde{k})^\times$ as in [18, Definition (3.1)]. Here, we use the Zariski topology in the construction of log schemes and log crystal sites instead of the étale one in [18]. There is a canonical morphism $u: (\mathcal{Y}'_s^\times / \mathrm{Spf} W(\tilde{k})^\times)_{\log\text{-cris}} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}'_s$ of sites. By [18, (5.4) & Proposition (2.20)], we have a canonical isomorphism

$$\mathrm{R}u_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Y}'_s^\times / \mathrm{Spf} W(\tilde{k})^\times}^{\log\text{-cris}} \otimes_{W(\tilde{k})} k \simeq (\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet, \mathfrak{d})$$

in the derived category of abelian sheaves on \mathcal{Y}'_s , where $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Y}'_s^\times / \mathrm{Spf} W(\tilde{k})^\times}^{\log\text{-cris}}$ denotes the structure sheaf in the log crystal site. Note that when applying [18, Proposition (2.20)], we use the trivial covering as $\mathcal{Y}'^\times \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}(k^\circ)^\times$ is log smooth. Since $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Y}'_s^\times / \mathrm{Spf} W(\tilde{k})^\times}$ admits a Frobenius action

over $\text{Spec } \tilde{k}$, we obtain a Frobenius action on the entire complex $(\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet, d)$ in the derived category.

For $w \in \mathbf{Z}$, denote by $(\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1})_w$ the maximal subsheaf of $\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1}$ generated by sections of generalized weight w . We claim that

- (a) the image of the canonical map $\mathcal{H}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^p \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^p \rightarrow \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1}$ is contained in the subsheaf $(\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1})_{2p}$ for every p ;
- (b) the image of the canonical map $\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, p-1} \rightarrow \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1}$ is contained in the subsheaf $\bigoplus_{w=0}^{2p} (\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1})_w$ for every p .

Then the triviality of the map (6.10) follows easily from an argument of spectral sequences. In fact, we have a map of spectral sequences ${}^\dagger E_r^{p, q} \rightarrow E_r^{p, q}$ abutting to the canonical map $H^\bullet(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, \bullet}) \rightarrow H^\bullet(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet)$ induced from (6.9), whose second page consists of canonical maps $H^p(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, q, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, q-1}) \rightarrow H^p(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{q, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{q-1})$. Consider the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{CD} H^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p}) @>>> {}^\dagger E_2^{n-p, n-p} @>>> E_2^{n-p, n-p} \\ @. @V d_2^{n-p, n-p} VV @VV d_2^{n-p, n-p} V \\ @. {}^\dagger E_2^{n-p+2, n-p-1} @>>> E_2^{n-p+2, n-p-1} \end{CD}$$

By (a), (b) and the fact that $(\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^\bullet, d)$ has a Frobenius action, the composite map

$$H^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p}) \rightarrow E_2^{n-p+2, n-p-1}$$

obtained from the above diagram factors through

$$(E_2^{n-p, n-p})_{2n-2p} \rightarrow \bigoplus_{w=0}^{2n-2p-2} (E_2^{n-p+2, n-p-1})_w,$$

hence must be zero. By a similar argument, we know that for every $r \geq 2$, the (inductively defined) map

$$H^{n-p}(\mathcal{Y}'_s, \mathcal{L}_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{n-p}) \rightarrow E_r^{n-p, n-p} \xrightarrow{d_r^{n-p, n-p}} E_r^{n-p+r, n-p-r+1}$$

vanishes. Therefore, (6.10) vanishes as a consequence of spectral sequence.

STEP 5. The last step is devoted to the proof of the two claims (a) and (b) in Step 4. We remark that they are not formal consequences of Theorem 1.4.

By definition, $\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{p-1}$ is the sheaf on \mathcal{Y}'_s associated to the presheaf $\mathcal{U} \mapsto H_{\text{dR}}^p(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})$, and $\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, p, \text{cl}}/d\Omega_{X', \mathcal{Y}'}^{\dagger, p-1}$ is the sheaf on \mathcal{Y}'_s associated to the presheaf $\mathcal{U} \mapsto H_{\text{dR}}^p(X', \pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})$ by [6, Lemma 5.2.1]. We check (a) and (b) on stalks. We fix a point $x \in \mathcal{Y}'_s$.

To prove (a), it suffices to consider the case where $p = 1$. Let $\mathcal{U} \subset \mathcal{Y}'$ be an open affine neighborhood of x . Take $f \in \mathcal{O}^*(X', \pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}_s)$; we have to show that the image of $\frac{df}{f}$ in $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}_s)$ is of generalized weight 2 for a possibly smaller open neighborhood \mathcal{U} of x . First, by [16, Proposition 7.2] and possibly shrinking \mathcal{U} , we may replace f by the restriction

of a(n) (algebraic) function $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{U}_k)$ without changing $|f|$, hence the image of $\frac{df}{f}$ in $H_{\text{dR}}^1(X', \pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}_s)$ by [6, Theorem 4.2.1], and the image of $\frac{df}{f}$ in $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}_s)$. Since \mathcal{Y}' is projective, we may choose a closed embedding $\mathcal{Y}' \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}_{k^\circ}^N$ into a projective space. Choose an open affine neighborhood \mathcal{V} of x in $\mathbb{P}_{k^\circ}^N$ such that $\mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{Y}' \subset \mathcal{U}$ and $f|_{\mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{Y}'} = g|_{\mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{Y}'}$ for some $g \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathcal{U}_k)$. Since $\mathbb{P}_{k^\circ}^N$ is smooth, by Lemma 5.6, $\frac{dg}{g}$ belongs to $H_{\text{rig}}^1(\mathcal{U}_s/k)_2$. Thus, its image in $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}_s)$ is of generalized weight 2. By functoriality of log crystal sites for the morphism $\mathcal{Y}' \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_{k^\circ}^N$, we conclude that the image of $\frac{df}{f}$ in $H_{\text{dR}}^1(\pi^{-1}(\mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{Y}')_s)$ is of generalized weight 2. Here, $\pi^{-1}(\mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{Y}')_s$ is the inverse image in X' .

Claim (b) is a consequence of [15, Theorem 0.1] and [10, Theorem 2.3]. In fact, we have a functorial map of spectral sequences $'E_r^{p,q} \rightarrow ''E_r^{p,q}$ abutting to $H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(X', \pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^\bullet(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})$ with the first page being

(6.11)

$$'E_1^{p,q} = H_{\text{rig}}^q(\mathcal{U}_s^{(p)} / \text{Spf } W(\tilde{k})^\times) \otimes_{W(\tilde{k})} k \rightarrow ''E_1^{p,q} = H_{\text{log-cris}}^q(\mathcal{U}_s^{(p)} / \text{Spf } W(\tilde{k})^\times) \otimes_{W(\tilde{k})} k,$$

where $\mathcal{U}_s^{(p)}$ is the disjoint union of irreducible components of $\mathcal{U}_s^{[p]}$, equipped with the induced log structure from \mathcal{Y}'^\times . By [15, Theorem 3.1, Lemma 4.6] and [10, Theorem 2.3], we know that the weights of (the finite dimensional k -vector space) $'E_1^{p,q}$ are in the range $[p, 2p]$. Thus, the image of $H_{\text{dR}}^p(X', \pi^{-1}\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow H_{\text{dR}}^p(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})$ is contained in $\bigoplus_{w=0}^{2p} H_{\text{dR}}^p(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})_w$ where $H_{\text{dR}}^p(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})_w$ is the subspace of $H_{\text{dR}}^p(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{U})$ of generalized weight w , since the map (6.11) is Frobenius equivariant and the Frobenius acts on the entire spectral sequence $''E_r^{p,q}$. □

LEMMA 6.7. – *Let \mathcal{J} be a cofiltered category. Let $i \mapsto X_i$ be a diagram of topological spaces over \mathcal{J} . Let $X = \varprojlim_i X_i$ be the limit with projection maps $\gamma_i: X \rightarrow X_i$. Let \mathcal{P} be a presheaf on X . Then the canonical map*

$$\left(\varinjlim_i \gamma_i^{-1} \gamma_{i*} \mathcal{P} \right)^+ \rightarrow \mathcal{P}^+$$

is an isomorphism. Here, we regard γ_i^{-1} and γ_{i} as pullback and pushforward of presheaves respectively, and $+$ denotes sheafification.*

Proof. – Consider the collection \mathcal{B} of open subsets of X of the form $\gamma_i^{-1}U_i$ for $i \in \mathcal{J}$ and an open subset U_i of X_i . Then \mathcal{B} is a basis of the topology on X . It suffices to show that for every $U \in \mathcal{B}$, the canonical map

$$\left(\varinjlim_i \gamma_i^{-1} \gamma_{i*} \mathcal{P} \right)(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(U)$$

is an isomorphism. This is obvious as \mathcal{J} is cofiltered. □

7. Cohomological triviality for tropical cycle classes

In this section, we study tropical cycle class maps and prove Theorem 1.8, by first establishing the relation of maps τ_X^p and λ_X^p in the following result.

THEOREM 7.1. – Let K be a non-Archimedean field embeddable into \mathbf{C}_F , and X a smooth K -analytic space. Then $\ker \tau_X^p = \ker \lambda_X^p$. In other words, we have a canonical isomorphism

$$\mathcal{T}_X^p \simeq \mathcal{L}_X^p$$

of sheaves on X for every $p \geq 0$.

Proof. – It suffices to check the equality on stalks. Thus, we fix a point $x \in X$ with $s = s(x)$ and $t = t(x)$.

Let U be an open neighborhood of x . Take an element

$$F = \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha \{f_{\alpha 1}, \dots, f_{\alpha p}\} \in \mathcal{K}_X^p(U),$$

where $c_\alpha \in \mathbf{Q}$ and $f_{\alpha\beta} \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$. We apply Lemma 6.3 to the finite collection $\{f_{\alpha\beta}\}$ and adopt the notation there. In particular, $|\mu^* f_{\alpha\beta} \cdot (v^* g_{\alpha\beta} \prod_{\gamma=1}^t T_\gamma^{d_{\alpha\beta\gamma}})^{-1}|$ is a positive constant on V , which we denote by $c_{\alpha\beta}$.

Define three tropical charts as follows.

- The first one uses $f_{\alpha\beta}$ ($1 \leq \alpha \leq N, 1 \leq \beta \leq p$), which induce a moment morphism $U \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,K}^{\text{an}})^{Np}$, hence a tropicalization map

$$\text{trop}_U: U \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,K}^{\text{an}})^{Np} \xrightarrow{-\log|\cdot|} \mathbf{R}^{Np}.$$

- The second one uses functions $g_{\alpha\beta}$ ($1 \leq \alpha \leq N, 1 \leq \beta \leq p$), which induce a moment morphism $W \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,L}^{\text{an}})^{Np}$, hence a tropicalization map

$$\text{trop}_W: W \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,L}^{\text{an}})^{Np} \xrightarrow{-\log|\cdot|} \mathbf{R}^{Np}.$$

- The third one uses functions $v^* g_{\alpha\beta}$ ($1 \leq \alpha \leq N, 1 \leq \beta \leq p$) and T_γ ($1 \leq \gamma \leq t$), which induce a moment morphism $V \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,L}^{\text{an}})^{Np+t}$, hence a tropicalization map

$$\text{trop}_V: V \rightarrow (\mathbb{G}_{m,L}^{\text{an}})^{Np+t} \xrightarrow{-\log|\cdot|} \mathbf{R}^{Np+t}.$$

We have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} W & \xrightarrow{\text{trop}_W} & \mathbf{R}^{Np} \\ \uparrow v & & \uparrow \check{v} \\ V & \xrightarrow{\text{trop}_V} & \mathbf{R}^{Np+t} \\ \downarrow \mu & & \downarrow \check{\mu} \\ U & \xrightarrow{\text{trop}_U} & \mathbf{R}^{Np}, \end{array}$$

in which $\check{\mu}$ sends a point $(x_{\alpha\beta}, x_\gamma) \in \mathbf{R}^{Np+t} = \mathbf{R}^{Np} \times \mathbf{R}^t$ to $(y_{\alpha\beta})$ where

$$y_{\alpha\beta} = -\log c_{\alpha\beta} + x_{\alpha\beta} + \sum_{\gamma=1}^t d_{\alpha\beta\gamma} x_\gamma.$$

and $\check{\nu}$ is the projection onto the first Np factors. Note that

$$\tau_X^p(F) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha \bigwedge_{\beta=1}^p d'x_{\alpha\beta},$$

hence

$$\check{\mu}^* \tau_X^p(F) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha \bigwedge_{\beta=1}^p \left(d'x_{\alpha\beta} + \sum_{\gamma=1}^t d_{\alpha\beta\gamma} d'x_\gamma \right)$$

as a $(q, 0)$ -superform on \mathbf{R}^{Np+t} .

It is elementary to see that

$$(7.1) \quad \mu^* \lambda_X^p(F) = \sum_{\Gamma \subset \{1, \dots, t\}, |\Gamma| \leq p} \nu^* \omega_\Gamma \wedge \left(\bigwedge_{\gamma \in \Gamma} \frac{dT_\gamma}{T_\gamma} \right),$$

where

$$\omega_\Gamma = \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha \sum_{\iota: \Gamma \hookrightarrow \{1, \dots, q\}} \epsilon(\iota) \prod_{\gamma \in \Gamma} d_{\alpha\iota(\gamma)} \left(\bigwedge_{\beta \notin \iota(\Gamma)} \frac{dg_{\alpha\beta}}{g_{\alpha\beta}} \right).$$

Here, $\epsilon(\iota) \in \{\pm 1\}$ is a certain sign determined by ι , and all multiple wedge products are taken in the increasing order of the relevant indices.

On the tropical side, we have

$$\check{\mu}^* \tau_X^p(F) = \sum_{\Gamma \subset \{1, \dots, t\}, |\Gamma| \leq p} \check{\nu}^* \check{\omega}_\Gamma \wedge \left(\bigwedge_{\gamma \in \Gamma} d'x_\gamma \right),$$

where

$$\check{\omega}_\Gamma = \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha \sum_{\iota: \Gamma \hookrightarrow \{1, \dots, q\}} \epsilon(\iota) \prod_{\gamma \in \Gamma} d_{\alpha\iota(\gamma)} \left(\bigwedge_{\beta \notin \iota(\Gamma)} d'x_{\alpha\beta} \right).$$

We show $(\ker \lambda_X^p)_x \subset (\ker \tau_X^p)_x$. We assume that $\lambda_X^p(F)$ is an exact form on U , and we need to show that $\tau_X^p(F) = 0$ on a possibly smaller open neighborhood of x . Since $\mu^* \lambda_X^p(F)$ is exact, it induces the zero class in

$$H^q(\mathbf{D}_L \times_L \prod_{\gamma=1}^t B(0; r_\gamma, R_\gamma)_L \times (W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)).$$

By the Künneth decomposition and the Formula (7.1), we know that ω_Γ induces the zero class in $H_{\text{dR}}^{q-|\Gamma|}(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k L)$ for every Γ . Therefore by Lemma 7.2 below, there exists a compact neighborhood W' of $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k L$ contained in W such that $\check{\omega}_\Gamma = 0$ on $\text{trop}_W(W')$ for every Γ . Therefore, $\mu^* \tau_X^p(F) = 0$ on $\mu^{-1}W'$, and we are done since μ is an affine surjection.

We show $(\ker \tau_X^p)_x \subset (\ker \lambda_X^p)_x$. We assume that $\tau_X^p(F) = 0$ on U . Then by the similar argument as above, we may conclude that there is an open neighborhood V' of y contained in V such that $\mu^* \lambda_X^p(F)$ is exact. By shrinking V' , we may assume that the restricted morphism $\mu: V' \rightarrow U'$ is finite étale, where $U' := \mu(V')$ is an open neighborhood of x in U . Write $\mu^* \lambda_X^p(F)|_{V'} = d\omega'$ for some $(p-1)$ -form ω' on V' . Then $\lambda_X^p(F)|_{U'} = (\deg \mu)^{-1} d\omega$, where ω is the trace of ω' along $\mu: V' \rightarrow U'$. So $\lambda_X^p(F)$ is zero in the stalk at x .

The theorem is proved. □

LEMMA 7.2. – *Let k be a finite extension of \mathbf{Q}_F and K a non-Archimedean field containing k . Suppose that we have*

- *a proper strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{S} over k° of dimension s such that every irreducible component of $\mathcal{S}_s^{[r]}$ is geometrically irreducible for every $r \geq 0$,*
- *an irreducible component \mathcal{E} of \mathcal{S}_s ,*
- *an open neighborhood W of $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$ in $\mathcal{S}_K^{\text{an}}$ where $\mathcal{E}^\heartsuit = \mathcal{E} \setminus \mathcal{S}_s^{[1]}$,*
- *invertible functions $g_1, \dots, g_h \in \mathcal{O}^*(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$, which induce the tropicalization map $\text{trop}_W: W \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^h$,*
- *$c_1, \dots, c_N \in \mathbf{Q}$ and $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_N: \{1, \dots, p\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, h\}$.*

Put

$$\omega := \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha \left(\frac{dg_{\beta_\alpha(1)}}{g_{\beta_\alpha(1)}} \wedge \dots \wedge \frac{dg_{\beta_\alpha(p)}}{g_{\beta_\alpha(p)}} \right)$$

and

$$\check{\omega} := \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha (d'x_{\beta_\alpha(1)} \wedge \dots \wedge d'x_{\beta_\alpha(p)}),$$

where x_1, \dots, x_h are the natural coordinates on \mathbf{R}^h .

Then ω induces the zero class in $H_{\text{dR}}^p(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$ if and only if $\check{\omega} = 0$ on $\text{trop}_W(W')$ for some compact neighborhood W' of $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$ contained in W .

Proof. – We adopt the notation in Section 4. Let $e \in \mathcal{E}$ be a point. There is a unique subset $I(e)$ of $\{1, \dots, M\}$ such that $e \in \mathcal{E}_{I(e)}^\heartsuit$. We choose an affine open neighborhood \mathcal{S}_e of e in \mathcal{S} together with functions $f_{e,0}$ and $f_{e,i}$ in $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_e)$ for $i \in I(e)$ such that $\mathcal{S}_e \cap \mathcal{E}_I$ is defined by the ideal $(f_{e,0}, f_{e,i} \mid i \in I)$ for every subset $I \subset I(e)$. We may further assume that $\mathcal{S}_e \cap \mathcal{E}_I$ is irreducible for every I . Put $\mathcal{E}_e := \mathcal{S}_e \cap \mathcal{E}$ and $\mathcal{E}_{e,i} := \mathcal{S}_e \cap \mathcal{E}_i$. For $1 \leq \beta \leq h$, suppose $\text{div}(g_\beta)|_{\mathcal{E}_e} = \sum_{i \in I(e)} a_{\beta,e,i} \mathcal{E}_{e,i}$ for $a_{\beta,e,i} \in \mathbf{Z}$. Then $|g_\beta \cdot \prod_{i \in I(e)} f_{e,i}^{-a_{\beta,e,i}}|$ is equal to a constant $c_{\beta,e} \in \mathbf{R}_{>0}$ on some compact neighborhood W_e (for all β) of $(\pi^{-1}(\mathcal{S}_e \cap \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit)) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$ in $W \cap (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}_e) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$.

Put

$$Z := \sum_{\alpha=1}^N c_\alpha (\text{div}(g_{\beta_\alpha(1)}) \wedge \dots \wedge \text{div}(g_{\beta_\alpha(p)}).$$

Then the restriction of Z to \mathcal{E}_e is equal to

$$Z_e := \sum_{\{i_1 < \dots < i_p\} \subset I(e)} b_{e,i_1 < \dots < i_p} (\text{div}(f_{e,i_1}) \wedge \dots \wedge \text{div}(f_{e,i_p})),$$

where $\beta_{e,i_1 < \dots < i_p} \in \mathbf{Q}$ is uniquely determined by c_α and $a_{\beta,e,i}$ via an explicit formula which we omit.

On the other hand, on W_e , the tropicalization map trop_W factors through another one

$$\text{trop}_{W_e}: W_e \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^{I(e)}$$

induced by functions f_i for $i \in I(e)$. In other words, we have an affine map $v_e: \mathbf{R}^{I(e)} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^h$ determined by $a_{\beta,e,i}$ and $c_{\beta,e}$, whose explicit formula is left to the reader, such that $\text{trop}_W|_{W_e} = v_e \circ \text{trop}_{W_e}$. Moreover, it is straightforward to check that we have

$$v_e^* \tilde{\omega} = \sum_{\{i_1 < \dots < i_p\} \subset I(e)} b_{e,i_1 < \dots < i_p} (d'x_{e,i_1} \wedge \dots \wedge d'x_{e,i_p}),$$

where $x_{e,i}$ for $i \in I(e)$ are the natural coordinates on $\mathbf{R}^{I(e)}$.

We first consider the “only if” direction: Assume that ω induces the zero class in $H_{\text{dR}}^p(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$. By Proposition 4.7, we have $Z = 0$. Thus, $Z_e = 0$ for every $e \in \mathcal{E}$. As

$$\text{div}(f_{e,i_1}) \wedge \dots \wedge \text{div}(f_{e,i_p}) = \mathcal{S}_e \cap \mathcal{E}_{\{i_1, \dots, i_p\}} \neq 0,$$

we have $b_{e,i_1 < \dots < i_p} = 0$ for all subsets $\{i_1 < \dots < i_p\} \subset I(e)$. Therefore, $v_e^* \tilde{\omega} = 0$. Now we take a finite subset $E \subset \mathcal{E}$ such that $\{\mathcal{E}_e \mid e \in E\}$ form a covering of \mathcal{E} . Then $W' := \bigcup_{e \in E} W_e$ is a compact neighborhood of $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$ contained in W , and moreover $\tilde{\omega} = 0$ on $\text{trop}_W(W')$.

We then consider the “if” direction: Assume $\tilde{\omega} = 0$ on $\text{trop}_W(W')$ for some compact neighborhood W' of $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K$ contained in W . Then for every $e \in \mathcal{E}$, the image $\text{trop}_{W_e}(W_e \cap W')$ always contains a p -dimensional polyhedron that is parallel to the plane spanned by $\{x_{e,i_1}, \dots, x_{e,i_p}\}$ for every subset $\{i_1 < \dots < i_p\} \subset I(e)$. In particular, we must have $b_{e,i_1 < \dots < i_p} = 0$ for all subsets $\{i_1 < \dots < i_p\} \subset I(e)$. This implies that $Z = 0$. By Proposition 4.7, Lemma 4.6, and Theorem 1.4(ii), we know that ω induces the zero class in $H_{\text{dR}}^p(W, (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{E}^\heartsuit) \widehat{\otimes}_k K)$.

The lemma is proved. □

The following theorem shows the finiteness of $H_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}$ and studies the tropical cycle class of line bundles.

THEOREM 7.3. – *Let \mathcal{X} be a proper smooth scheme over \mathbf{C}_F . Then*

1. $H_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X})$ is of finite dimension.
2. $\dim H_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X}) = 1$ if \mathcal{X} is an irreducible curve.
3. For a line bundle \mathcal{L} on \mathcal{X} whose (algebraic) de Rham Chern class $\text{cl}_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{L}) \in H_{\text{dR}}^2(\mathcal{X}/\mathbf{C}_F)$ is trivial, we have $\text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{L}) = 0$.

Proof. – We put $X := \mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}$. By Theorem 7.1, we have a canonical isomorphism $H_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X}) \simeq H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_X^1)$. By Proposition 6.2 and Theorem 1.4, we have

$$H^1(X, \Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/d\mathcal{O}_X) = H^1(X, \Psi_X) \oplus H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_X^1) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{C}_F.$$

For (1), it suffices to show that $\dim H^1(X, \Omega_X^{1,\text{cl}}/d\mathcal{O}_X) < \infty$. In fact, we have a spectral sequence $E_r^{p,q}$ abutting to $H_{\text{dR}}^p(X) = H^\bullet(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$ with the second page terms $E_2^{p,q} = H^p(X, \Omega_X^{q,\text{cl}}/d\Omega_X^{q-1})$. Thus, it suffices to show that both $H^3(X, \mathbf{C}_F)$ and $H^2(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$ are finite dimensional. Since the homotopy type of X is a finite CW complex by [17], $\dim H^i(X, \mathbf{C}_F) < \infty$ for every $i \in \mathbf{Z}$. By GAGA, $H^i(X, \Omega_X^\bullet)$ is canonically isomorphic to the algebraic de Rham cohomology $H_{\text{dR}}^i(\mathcal{X}/\mathbf{C}_F)$ for every i , hence finite dimensional.

For (2), we know that $\dim H^1(X, \Omega_X^{1,cl}/d\mathcal{O}_X) = 1$ from the discussion for (1). Thus, $\dim H_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X}) \leq 1$. However, from Corollary 3.13, we have $\dim H_{\text{trop}}^{1,1}(\mathcal{X}) \geq 1$. Thus, (2) follows.

For (3), by Theorem 7.1, it suffices to show that $\text{cl}_{\log}(\mathcal{L})$ is zero in $H^1(X, \Omega_X^{1,cl}/d\mathcal{O}_X)$. Note that the map $\text{CH}^1(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbf{Q}} \rightarrow H^1(X, \Omega_X^{1,cl}/d\mathcal{O}_X)$ factors as

$$\text{CH}^1(\mathcal{X})_{\mathbf{Q}} \rightarrow H^1(\mathcal{X}, \Omega_{\mathcal{X}}^{1,cl}/d\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \Omega_X^{1,cl}/d\mathcal{O}_X),$$

in which the first map factors through the algebraic equivalence (up to torsion) by [8, (0.5)]. Thus, $\text{cl}_{\log}(\mathcal{L}) = 0$ since \mathcal{L} has the trivial de Rham Chern class. \square

REMARK 7.4. – Suppose that \mathcal{X} is an irreducible proper smooth curve over \mathbf{C}_F . Then we also have $\dim H_{\text{trop}}^{1,0}(\mathcal{X}) = \dim H_{\text{trop}}^{0,1}(\mathcal{X}) = b^1(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}})$. In fact, by the argument for Theorem 7.3, we have $\dim H_{\text{trop}}^{1,0}(\mathcal{X}) = \dim H^0(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}, \Upsilon_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^1) = b^1(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}})$ by [6, Corollary 4.3.5 (iii)].

From now on, we fix an embedding $\mathbf{R} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{C}_F$.

DEFINITION 7.5 (Tropical trace map). – Let X be a proper smooth \mathbf{C}_F -analytic space of dimension n . We have a total integration map

$$\int_X : H^n(X, \mathcal{F}_X^n) \rightarrow H^{n,n}(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}.$$

By the isomorphism $\mathcal{F}_X^n \simeq \mathcal{L}_X^n$ in Theorem 7.1, Lemma 6.2, and by extending the above map linearly over \mathbf{C}_F , we obtain a \mathbf{C}_F -linear map

$$\text{Tr}_X^{\text{trop}} : H^n(X, \Upsilon_X^n) \simeq H^n(X, \mathcal{L}_X^n) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{C}_F \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_F,$$

called the *tropical trace map* for X .

REMARK 7.6. – We expect that $\dim H^n(X, \mathcal{F}_X^n) = 1$ in the setup of Definition 7.5. Then it is an interesting question to ask the value of \int_X on $H^n(X, \mathcal{F}_X^n)$. Suppose that $X = \mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}$ for \mathcal{X} in Proposition 7.7, then we know (assuming $\dim H^n(X, \mathcal{F}_X^n) = 1$) that the restriction of \int_X to $H^n(X, \mathcal{F}_X^n)$ takes values in \mathbf{Q} by Corollary 3.12. Therefore, the tropical trace map $\text{Tr}_X^{\text{trop}}$ does not depend on the choice of the embedding $\mathbf{R} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{C}_F$, and factors through the canonical isomorphism $H^n(X, (\Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})_{2n}) \cong \mathbf{C}_F$ in Lemma 6.5.

The following proposition can be regarded as a certain algebraicity property of the tropical trace map, which is defined via transcendental way.

PROPOSITION 7.7. – Let $k \subset \mathbf{C}_F$ be a discrete non-Archimedean subfield, and \mathcal{X} a geometrically connected proper smooth scheme over k of dimension n . If we put $\mathcal{X}_a := \mathcal{X} \otimes_k \mathbf{C}_F$, then the tropical trace map $\text{Tr}_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^{\text{trop}}$ factors through the canonical map

$$(7.2) \quad H^n(\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}, \Upsilon_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^n) \rightarrow H^n(\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}, (\Omega_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^n/d\Omega_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^{n-1})_{2n}).$$

In particular, $H^n(\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}, (\Omega_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^n/d\Omega_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^{n-1})_w) \simeq \mathbf{C}_F$ if $w = 2n$, and is trivial otherwise.

Proof. – Put $X := \mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}$. The last assertion follows from the previous one and the following facts:

- $\mathrm{Tr}_X^{\mathrm{trop}}$ is nonzero as one can write down an (n, n) -form on X with nonzero total integral;
- $\mathrm{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1}) = \bigoplus_{w \in \mathbf{Z}} \mathrm{H}^n(X, (\Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})_w)$ by Theorem 1.4;
- $\mathrm{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1}) \simeq \mathbf{C}_F$ by Lemma 6.5; and
- the image of $\mathrm{H}^n(X, \Upsilon_X^n) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})$ is contained in $\mathrm{H}^n(X, (\Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})_{2n})$ by Theorem 1.4.

To prove the factorization of $\mathrm{Tr}_X^{\mathrm{trop}}$, we may replace \mathcal{X} by \mathcal{Y} through an alteration $\mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ with \mathcal{Y} smooth and geometrically connected, due to the functoriality of $\mathrm{Tr}_\bullet^{\mathrm{trop}}$ and the fact that the pullback map $\mathrm{H}^n(\mathcal{X}_a^{\mathrm{an}}, \Omega_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\mathrm{an}}}^n/d\Omega_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\mathrm{an}}}^{n-1}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^n(\mathcal{Y}_a^{\mathrm{an}}, \Omega_{\mathcal{Y}_a^{\mathrm{an}}}^n/d\Omega_{\mathcal{Y}_a^{\mathrm{an}}}^{n-1})$ is an isomorphism. Thus, we may assume that \mathcal{X} is projective.

Define Ξ_X^n to be the quotient sheaf in the following exact sequence

$$(7.3) \quad 0 \rightarrow \Upsilon_X^n \rightarrow (\Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})_{2n} \rightarrow \Xi_X^n \rightarrow 0.$$

It is functorial in X . One can show that the sheaf Ξ_X^n is supported on $\{x \in X \mid s(x) \geq 2\}$. This suggests that one should expect $\mathrm{H}^i(X, \Xi_X^n) = 0$ for $i \geq n - 1$, which suffices for the proposition. In fact, such vanishing result can be proved if we have semistable resolution instead of alteration. In the absence of semistable resolution, we need an *ad hoc* argument as follows.

Take an arbitrary cohomology class $\alpha \in \mathrm{H}^{n-1}(X, \Xi_X^n)$. Since X is (Hausdorff and) compact, by [1, 09V2, 01FM], there is a finite open covering $\underline{U} = \{U_i \mid i = 1, \dots, M\}$ of X such that α is represented by a(n) (alternating) Čech cocycle $\underline{\alpha} = \{\alpha_I \in \Xi_X^n(U_I) \mid I \subset \{1, \dots, M\}, |I| = n\}$ on \underline{U} , where $U_I = \bigcap_{i \in I} U_i$ as always. By refining \underline{U} , we may assume that α_I is in the image of the map $(\Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1})(U_I)_{2n}^{\mathrm{pre}} \rightarrow \Xi_X^n(U_I)$ for every I (See Definition 5.9 for the notation). By Lemma 7.8 below and possibly replacing k by a finite extension inside \mathbf{C}_F , we have a proper flat integral model \mathcal{Y} of \mathcal{X} such that if $\mathcal{Z}_1, \dots, \mathcal{Z}_M$ are all reduced irreducible components of \mathcal{Y}_s , then the covering $\{(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{Z}_i) \widehat{\otimes}_k \mathbf{C}_F \mid i = 1, \dots, M\}$ refines \underline{U} (here, M might be different from the previous one). By [21, Theorem 8.2], possibly after further replacing k by a finite extension inside \mathbf{C}_F , we have a (proper) strictly semistable scheme \mathcal{Y}' over k° with an alteration $\mathcal{Y}' \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$. Put $X' := (\mathcal{Y}' \otimes_k \mathbf{C}_F)^{\mathrm{an}}$ and let $f: X' \rightarrow X$ be the induced morphism. For simplicity, we may also assume that every irreducible component of $\mathcal{Y}'^{[r]}$ is geometrically irreducible for every $r \geq 0$. In particular, if we denote by $\mathcal{Z}'_1, \dots, \mathcal{Z}'_{M'}$ all irreducible components of \mathcal{Y}'_s , then the covering $\{(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{Z}'_i) \widehat{\otimes}_k \mathbf{C}_F \mid i = 1, \dots, M'\}$ refines $f^{-1}\underline{U} := \{f^{-1}U_i \mid i = 1, \dots, M\}$.

We claim that $f^*\alpha = 0$, where $f^*\alpha$ is the canonical image of $f^{-1}\alpha$ in $\mathrm{H}^{n-1}(X', \Xi_{X'}^n)$. Assume the claim. We prove the factorization of $\mathrm{Tr}_X^{\mathrm{trop}}$. Take an element ω in the kernel of (7.2). We have to show that $\mathrm{Tr}_X^{\mathrm{trop}}(\omega) = 0$. By (7.3), we know that $\omega = \delta(\alpha)$ for some $\alpha \in \mathrm{H}^{n-1}(X, \Xi_X^n)$ where $\delta: \mathrm{H}^{n-1}(X, \Xi_X^n) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^n(X, \Upsilon_X^n)$ is the induced coboundary map. By the claim, we know that $f^*\omega = 0$, so $\mathrm{Tr}_{X'}^{\mathrm{trop}}(f^*\omega) = 0$ as well. However, since $\mathrm{Tr}_{X'}^{\mathrm{trop}}(f^*\omega) = \deg(f) \mathrm{Tr}_X^{\mathrm{trop}}(\omega)$, we have $\mathrm{Tr}_X^{\mathrm{trop}}(\omega) = 0$. Thus, combining with the fact that $\mathrm{H}^n(X, \Omega_X^n/d\Omega_X^{n-1}) \simeq \mathbf{C}_F$, the proposition is proved modulo the previous claim.

To prove the claim, we may replace $f^*\alpha$ by α and assume that $\mathcal{Y}' = \mathcal{Y}$ to ease notation. Moreover, we may assume that α is represented by a Čech cocycle $\{\alpha_I \mid I \subset \{1, \dots, M\}, |I| = n\}$ of the sheaf Ξ_X^n with respect to the open covering $\underline{U} = \{U_i \mid i = 1, \dots, M\}$ in which

$U_i = (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{Z}_i) \widehat{\otimes}_k \mathbf{C}_F$. We may also assume that \underline{U} is fine enough such that α_I can be lifted to a section α'_I of Ω_X^n under the surjective composite map $\Omega_X^n \rightarrow (\Omega_X^n / d\Omega_X^{n-1})_{2n} \rightarrow \Xi_X^n$. We study a typical n -fold intersection of \underline{U} . Without loss of generality, we consider $U_{\{1, \dots, n\}} := \bigcap_{i=1}^n U_i$. If $\bigcap_{i=1}^n \mathcal{Z}_i = \emptyset$, then $U_{\{1, \dots, n\}} = \emptyset$. So we may assume that $\bigcap_{i=1}^n \mathcal{Z}_i = \bigsqcup_{j=1}^L \mathcal{C}_j$, where each \mathcal{C}_j is a geometrically irreducible proper smooth curve over \widetilde{k} . Then $U_{\{1, \dots, n\}} = \bigsqcup_{j=1}^L U_{\mathcal{C}_j}$ where $U_{\mathcal{C}_j} := (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_j) \widehat{\otimes}_k \mathbf{C}_F$.

Now we take a typical member \mathcal{C} in $\{\mathcal{C}_1, \dots, \mathcal{C}_L\}$. Put $\mathcal{C}^\heartsuit := \mathcal{C} \setminus \mathcal{Y}_s^{[n]}$. Then we have

$$\mathcal{C} \setminus \mathcal{C}^\heartsuit = \mathcal{C} \cap \mathcal{Y}_s^{[n]} = \bigsqcup_{c=1}^C \mathcal{P}_c,$$

where \mathcal{P}_c is isomorphic to $\text{Spec} \widetilde{k}$. We may cover \mathcal{C}^\heartsuit by affine opens $\{\mathcal{C}_b \mid 1 \leq b \leq B\}$ such that $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_b \simeq \mathbf{E}_k^{n-1} \times_k \mathcal{M}(C_b)$ for some integrally smooth affine k -affinoid algebra C_b such that $\mathcal{C}_b \cong \text{Spec}(C_b)_s$, where \mathbf{E}_k^n is defined in Example 4.3. Note that by Remark 4.4, an element ω in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^n(U_\mathcal{C}, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_b)$ can be written as a finite sum of $\omega_{n-1} \wedge \omega_1$ where $\omega_{n-1} \in \mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^{n-1}(\mathbf{E}_k^{n-1})$ (regarded as in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^{n-1}(U_\mathcal{C}, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_b)$) and $\omega_1 \in \mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^1(U_\mathcal{C}, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_b)$. Then Example 4.3 and Theorem 1.4(ii) imply that ω has a representative in $\Upsilon_X^n(U_\mathcal{C}, \pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_b)$. In other words, we may find an open neighborhood V_b of $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{C}_b$ in $U_\mathcal{C}$ and an element $\beta_b \in \Upsilon_X^n(V_b)$ such that $\alpha'_{\{1, \dots, n\}}|_{V_b} - \beta_b$ induces the zero class in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^n(V_b)$. On the other hand, $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{P}_c$ is isomorphic to \mathbf{E}_k^n for every $1 \leq c \leq C$. Thus, by Example 4.3 again, we may find an element $\gamma_c \in \Upsilon_X^n(W_c)$ where $W_c := (\pi^{-1} \mathcal{P}_c) \widehat{\otimes}_k \mathbf{C}_F$ such that $\alpha'_{\{1, \dots, n\}}|_{W_c} - \gamma_c$ induces the zero class in $\mathbf{H}_{\text{dR}}^n(W_c)$. Note that $\{V_b \mid 1 \leq b \leq B\} \cup \{W_c \mid 1 \leq c \leq C\}$ form an open covering of $U_\mathcal{C}$. The existence of β_b and γ_c (for an arbitrary subset of $\{1, \dots, M\}$ of cardinality n and an arbitrary \mathcal{C}) ensures that we can refine the covering \underline{U} such that α_I becomes trivial everywhere in the refined one. In particular, $\alpha = 0$ in $\mathbf{H}^{n-1}(X, \Xi_X^n)$. \square

LEMMA 7.8. – *Let K be a discrete non-Archimedean field and \mathcal{X} a projective scheme over K . For every finite open covering $\underline{U} = \{U_i \mid i = 1, \dots, M\}$ of $(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a)^{\text{an}}$, there are a finite extension K'/K in \widehat{K}^a and a proper flat integral model \mathcal{Y} of $\mathcal{X} \otimes_K K'$ over K'° such that for every irreducible component \mathcal{Z} of \mathcal{Y}_s , there is some $U_i \in \underline{U}$ containing $(\pi^{-1} \mathcal{Z}) \widehat{\otimes}_{K'} \widehat{K}^a$.*

Proof. – The proof of [23, Theorem 4.2] in fact implies the canonical isomorphism

$$(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a)^{\text{an}} \cong \varprojlim_{\iota} \mathbf{Trop}(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a, \iota)$$

of topological spaces, where the limit is taken over all projective embeddings $\iota: \mathcal{X} \otimes_K K_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_{K_1}^{N(\iota)}$ defined over finite extensions K_1/K in \widehat{K}^a . Here, we adopt the notation in [23]. In particular, $\mathbf{Trop}(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a, \iota)$ is a closed subset of $\mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}_{K^a}^{N(\iota)})$. Since $(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a)^{\text{an}}$ is compact and \underline{U} is finite, by an easy topological argument, we may find a single projective embedding $\iota: \mathcal{X} \otimes_K K_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_{K_1}^N$ with a finite open covering \underline{U}' of $\mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}_{K^a}^N)$ such that the pullback of \underline{U}' along the composite map

$$(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a)^{\text{an}} \cong \varprojlim_{\iota} \mathbf{Trop}(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a, \iota) \rightarrow \mathbf{Trop}(\mathcal{X} \otimes_K \widehat{K}^a, \iota) \rightarrow \mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}_{K^a}^N)$$

refines \underline{U} . We claim that one can find a finite extension K'/K_1 in \widehat{K}^a and a proper flat integral model \mathcal{P} of $\mathbb{P}_{K'}^N$ over K'° such that for every irreducible component \mathcal{Q} of \mathcal{P}_s , there

exists some $U'_i \in \underline{U}'$ containing the image of $(\pi^{-1}Q) \widehat{\otimes}_{K'} \widehat{K}^a$ under the tropicalization map $(\mathbb{P}^N_{\widehat{K}^a})^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}^N_{\widehat{K}^a})$ [23, Section 3]. Then we can take \mathcal{Y} to be the closure of $\iota(X \otimes_K K')$ in \mathcal{P} , which satisfies the requirement in the lemma.

It remains to prove the claim (for $K_1 = K$ without loss of generality). To make our construction functorial, we consider a nonempty finite set I . Denote by \mathbb{P}^I the projective scheme over \mathbf{Z} of relative dimension $|I| - 1$ with homogeneous coordinates $(X_i)_{i \in I}$. By the construction in [23, Section 3], we have

$$\mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}^I_{\widehat{K}^a}) = ((-\infty, \infty]^I \setminus \{\infty^I\}) / \mathbf{R},$$

where \mathbf{R} acts by diagonal addition, under which the tropicalization map is simply given by $(-\log |X_i|)_{i \in I}$. We have an obvious isomorphism

$$\mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}^I_{\widehat{K}^a}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{P}^I := \{(x_i)_{i \in I} \in [0, \infty]^I \mid \min\{x_i \mid i \in I\} = 0\} \subset [0, \infty]^I$$

of topological (tropical, in fact) spaces. We denote by

$$\tau: (\mathbb{P}^I_{\widehat{K}^a})^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \mathbf{P}^I$$

the tropicalization map. Now we construct some standard open covering of \mathbf{P}^I . Take a nonnegative integer M and a positive real number δ . For an integer k satisfying $0 \leq k \leq M + 1$, we put

$$\mathbf{I}_k^{\delta, M} := \begin{cases} [0, \delta) & k = 0; \\ ((k - 1)\delta, (k + 1)\delta) & 1 \leq k \leq M; \\ (M\delta, +\infty] & k = M + 1. \end{cases}$$

For an I -tuple $\underline{k} = (k_i)_{i \in I}$ of integers between 0 and $M + 1$, we put

$$\mathbf{I}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M} := \prod_{i \in I} \mathbf{I}_{k_i}^{\delta, M},$$

which is an open subset of $[0, \infty]^I$, and put $\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M} := \mathbf{I}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M} \cap \mathbf{P}^I$. In particular, $\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M}$ is empty if and only if \underline{k} does not contain 0. This suggests us to introduce the set

$$\mathcal{X}_M^I = \{\underline{k} = (k_i)_{i \in I} \in \mathbf{Z}^I \mid 0 \leq k_i \leq M + 1, \min\{k_i \mid i \in I\} = 0\}$$

as a discrete model of \mathbf{P}^I . Then $\{\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M} \mid \underline{k} \in \mathcal{X}_M^I\}$ is a finite open covering of \mathbf{P}^I . Moreover, for every finite open covering \underline{U}' of $\mathbf{Trop}(\mathbb{P}^I_{\widehat{K}^a})$ hence of \mathbf{P}^I , one can find a finite extension K'/K inside \widehat{K}^a and a positive integer M such that $\{\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M} \mid \underline{k} \in \mathcal{X}_M^I\}$ refines \underline{U}' where $\delta = -\log |\varpi|$ for a uniformizer ϖ of K' .

To prove the claim, we may assume $\underline{U}' = \{\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, M} \mid \underline{k} \in \mathcal{X}_M^I\}$ and $K' = K$ without loss of generality (and then take $I = \{0, \dots, N\}$). We are going to construct some integral models \mathcal{P}_r^I of \mathbb{P}_K^I over K° . Let D^I be the zero locus of $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$, which is a divisor of \mathbb{P}_K^I . Put $\mathcal{P}_{-1}^I := \mathbb{P}_{K^\circ}^I$. For $r \geq 0$, we define by induction \mathcal{P}_r^I to be the blow-up of \mathcal{P}_{r-1}^I along the reduction of D^I in the special fiber of \mathcal{P}_{r-1}^I . Now we describe \mathcal{P}_r^I .

We first look at an easy case where $|I| = 2$. Then \mathcal{P}_r^I is a proper strictly semistable curve (over K°) whose special fiber has $2r + 3$ irreducible components, all isomorphic to \mathbb{P}_K^1 . Moreover, for $r \geq 0$, we can label those irreducible components by the set \mathcal{R}_r^I , say $\{Q_{r, \underline{k}}^I\}$, such that $\pi^{-1}(Q_{r, \underline{k}}^I) \widehat{\otimes}_K \widehat{K}^a = \tau^{-1}(\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta, r})$. When $|I| = 1$, \mathcal{P}_r^I is always isomorphic to $\text{Spec } K^\circ$.

In particular, it is also true that we may label its irreducible components by the set \mathcal{X}_r^I (which is a singleton), say $\{Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I\}$, such that $\pi^{-1}(Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I) \widehat{\otimes}_K \widehat{K}^a = \tau^{-1}(\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta,r})$.

To describe the general case, we need some notation. For $\underline{k} = (k_i)_{i \in I} \in \mathcal{X}_r^I$, let $I_{\underline{k}} \subset I$ be the subset where $k_i = r + 1$, and let \underline{k}^b be the $(I \setminus I_{\underline{k}})$ -component of \underline{k} . For two tuples $\underline{k} = (k_i)_{i \in I}, \underline{k}' = (k'_i)_{i \in I} \in \mathcal{X}_r^I$, we say that they are *adjacent* if $|k_i - k'_i| \leq 1$ for every $i \in I$ and $k_i = k'_i$ for at least one i ; in this case, we denote by $J_{\underline{k},\underline{k}'} \subset I$ the (nonempty) subset where they coincide, and $\underline{k} \cap \underline{k}' \in \mathcal{X}_r^{J_{\underline{k},\underline{k}'}}$ their common $J_{\underline{k},\underline{k}'}$ -component. Now for general I and $r \geq 0$, we assert that

1. The scheme \mathcal{P}_r^I is proper strictly semistable⁽¹⁰⁾ over K° .
2. One can write the set of irreducible components of $(\mathcal{P}_r^I)_s$ as $\{Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I \mid \underline{k} \in \mathcal{X}_r^I\}$ (in a unique way) such that $\pi^{-1}(Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I) \widehat{\otimes}_K \widehat{K}^a = \tau^{-1}(\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta,r})$.
3. Two irreducible components $Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I$ and $Q_{r,\underline{k}'}^I$ have nonempty intersection if and only if \underline{k} and \underline{k}' are adjacent; in this case, their intersection is isomorphic to $Q_{r,\underline{k} \cap \underline{k}'}^I$.
4. We have that $Q_{r,0}^I$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{P}_{\widehat{K}}^I$.
5. The scheme $Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I$ is a $(\mathbb{P}^1)^{I_{\underline{k}}}$ -fibration over $Q_{r-1,\underline{k}^b}^{I \setminus I_{\underline{k}}}$. Here, $Q_{-1,0}^{I \setminus I_{\underline{k}}}$ is the special fiber of $\mathcal{P}_{-1}^{I \setminus I_{\underline{k}}}$, that is, $\mathbb{P}_{\widehat{K}}^{I \setminus I_{\underline{k}}}$.
6. The reduction of D^I in \mathcal{P}_r^I has nonempty intersection with $Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I$ if and only if $I_{\underline{k}} \neq \emptyset$; in this case, the intersection is a normal crossing divisor and its complement in $Q_{r,\underline{k}}^I$ is an $(\mathbb{A}^1)^{I_{\underline{k}}}$ -fibration over $Q_{r-1,\underline{k}^b}^{I \setminus I_{\underline{k}}}$.

The proof of these assertions is a straightforward but tedious exercise in blow-up computation, by induction on $|I|$ and r . We will leave details to the reader.

Finally, we take $\mathcal{P} = \mathcal{P}_M^I$. Then for every irreducible component Q of \mathcal{P}_s , there is some (unique, in fact) member $\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta,M}$ in the open covering $\underline{U} = \{\mathbf{J}_{\underline{k}}^{\delta,M} \mid \underline{k} \in \mathcal{X}_M^I\}$ that contains (equals, in fact) $\tau \left((\pi^{-1} Q) \widehat{\otimes}_{K'} \widehat{K}^a \right)$. Thus, the claim is proved. □

Proof of Theorem 1.8. – By Lemma 7.9 below and possibly replacing k by a finite extension in \mathbf{C}_F , we may assume $\omega \in \mathcal{S}_{\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}}^{n-p,n-p}(\mathcal{X}^{\text{an}})$. Put $X := \mathcal{X}^{\text{an}}$. We regard ω as the induced class in $H^{n-p,n-p}(X)$. By Corollary 3.6, we may further assume that ω is an element in $H^p(X, \mathcal{F}_X^p)$. By Theorem 3.9, we need to show that

$$\int_X \text{cl}_{\text{trop}}(\mathcal{Z}) \wedge \omega = 0.$$

However, by Proposition 7.7, it suffices to show that $\langle \text{cl}_{\log}(\mathcal{Z}), \omega \rangle_{\mathcal{X}} = 0$ where cl_{\log} is defined in Definition 6.4. However, this follows from Theorem 6.6. □

⁽¹⁰⁾ Recall that a scheme over K° is strictly pluri-nodal if it is Zariski locally smooth over $\text{Spec } K^\circ[X_1, Y_1, \dots, X_r, Y_r]/(X_1 Y_1 - \pi, \dots, X_r Y_r - \varpi)$.

LEMMA 7.9. – *Let the assumption and notation be as in Theorem 6.6. Then for every $p, q \geq 0$, the canonical map*

$$\lim_{\substack{\longrightarrow \\ k'}} \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{X}_{k'}^{\text{an}}}^{p,q}(\mathcal{X}_{k'}^{\text{an}}) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}}^{p,q}(\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}})$$

is an isomorphism, where the colimit is taken over all finite extensions k' of k in \mathbf{C}_F .

Proof. – The lemma follows from the fact that for every $f \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}}, V)$ where V is a rational affinoid domain, there is a function $g \in \mathcal{O}^*(\mathcal{X}_{k'}^{\text{an}}, V')$ for some k' such that $\zeta_{k'}^{-1}(V') = V$ and $f^{-1} \cdot \zeta_{k'}^* g$ has norm 1 on some open neighborhood of V , where $\zeta_{k'}: \mathcal{X}_a^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{k'}^{\text{an}}$ is the canonical projection. Here, we have used [6, Lemma 2.1.3 (ii)]. \square

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [1] Stacks project, available at http://math.columbia.edu/algebraic_geometry/stacks-git/.
- [2] V. G. BERKOVICH, *Spectral theory and analytic geometry over non-Archimedean fields*, Mathematical Surveys and Monographs **33**, Amer. Math. Soc, 1990.
- [3] V. G. BERKOVICH, Étale cohomology for non-Archimedean analytic spaces, *Publ. Math. IHÉS* **78** (1993), 5–161.
- [4] V. G. BERKOVICH, Vanishing cycles for formal schemes. II, *Invent. math.* **125** (1996), 367–390.
- [5] V. G. BERKOVICH, Smooth p -adic analytic spaces are locally contractible. II, in *Geometric aspects of Dwork theory. Vol. I, II*, Walter de Gruyter, 2004, 293–370.
- [6] V. G. BERKOVICH, *Integration of one-forms on p -adic analytic spaces*, Annals of Math. Studies **162**, Princeton Univ. Press, 2007.
- [7] P. BERTHELOT, Finitude et pureté cohomologique en cohomologie rigide, *Invent. math.* **128** (1997), 329–377.
- [8] S. BLOCH, A. OGUS, Gersten’s conjecture and the homology of schemes, *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.* **7** (1974), 181–201.
- [9] A. CHAMBERT-LOIR, A. DUCROS, Formes différentielles réelles et courants sur les espaces de Berkovich, preprint arXiv:1204.6277.
- [10] B. CHIARELLOTTO, Weights in rigid cohomology applications to unipotent f -isocrystals, *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.* **31** (1998), 683–715.
- [11] P. DELIGNE, Relèvement des surfaces $K3$ en caractéristique nulle, in *Algebraic surfaces*, Lecture Notes in Math. **868**, Springer, 1981, 58–79.
- [12] A. DUCROS, Image réciproque du squelette par un morphisme entre espaces de Berkovich de même dimension, *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **131** (2003), 483–506.
- [13] K. FUJIWARA, A proof of the absolute purity conjecture (after Gabber), in *Algebraic geometry 2000*, Adv. Stud. Pure Math. **36**, Math. Soc. Japan, 2002, 153–183.
- [14] E. GROSSE-KLÖNNE, Finiteness of de Rham cohomology in rigid analysis, *Duke Math. J.* **113** (2002), 57–91.

- [15] E. GROSSE-KLÖNNE, Frobenius and monodromy operators in rigid analysis, and Drinfeld's symmetric space, *J. Algebraic Geom.* **14** (2005), 391–437.
- [16] W. GUBLER, Forms and currents on the analytification of an algebraic variety (after Chambert-Loir and Ducros), preprint arXiv:1303.7364.
- [17] E. HRUSHOVSKI, F. LOESER, *Non-archimedean tame topology and stably dominated types*, Annals of Math. Studies **192**, Princeton Univ. Press, 2016.
- [18] O. HYODO, K. KATO, Semi-stable reduction and crystalline cohomology with logarithmic poles, *Astérisque* **223** (1994), 221–268.
- [19] P. JELL, A Poincaré lemma for real-valued differential forms on Berkovich spaces, *Math. Z.* **282** (2016), 1149–1167.
- [20] P. JELL, K. SHAW, J. SMACKA, Superforms, tropical cohomology and Poincaré duality, preprint arXiv:1512.07409.
- [21] A. J. DE JONG, Smoothness, semi-stability and alterations, *Publ. Math. IHÉS* **83** (1996), 51–93.
- [22] B. LE STUM, *Rigid cohomology*, Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics **172**, Cambridge Univ. Press, 2007.
- [23] S. PAYNE, Analytification is the limit of all tropicalizations, *Math. Res. Lett.* **16** (2009), 543–556.
- [24] D. PETREQUIN, Classes de Chern et classes de cycles en cohomologie rigide, *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **131** (2003), 59–121.
- [25] M. ROST, Chow groups with coefficients, *Doc. Math.* **1** (1996), 319–393.
- [26] P. SCHOLZE, Perfectoid spaces, *Publ. Math. IHÉS* **116** (2012), 245–313.
- [27] C. SOULÉ, Opérations en K -théorie algébrique, *Canad. J. Math.* **37** (1985), 488–550.
- [28] N. TSUZUKI, On the Gysin isomorphism of rigid cohomology, *Hiroshima Math. J.* **29** (1999), 479–527.

(Manuscrit reçu le 27 septembre 2016 ;
accepté le 5 juillet 2018.)

Yifeng LIU
Department of Mathematics
Yale University
New Haven CT 06511, USA
E-mail: yifeng.liu@yale.edu